



A propos de ce livre

Ceci est une copie numérique d'un ouvrage conservé depuis des générations dans les rayonnages d'une bibliothèque avant d'être numérisé avec précaution par Google dans le cadre d'un projet visant à permettre aux internautes de découvrir l'ensemble du patrimoine littéraire mondial en ligne.

Ce livre étant relativement ancien, il n'est plus protégé par la loi sur les droits d'auteur et appartient à présent au domaine public. L'expression "appartenir au domaine public" signifie que le livre en question n'a jamais été soumis aux droits d'auteur ou que ses droits légaux sont arrivés à expiration. Les conditions requises pour qu'un livre tombe dans le domaine public peuvent varier d'un pays à l'autre. Les livres libres de droit sont autant de liens avec le passé. Ils sont les témoins de la richesse de notre histoire, de notre patrimoine culturel et de la connaissance humaine et sont trop souvent difficilement accessibles au public.

Les notes de bas de page et autres annotations en marge du texte présentes dans le volume original sont reprises dans ce fichier, comme un souvenir du long chemin parcouru par l'ouvrage depuis la maison d'édition en passant par la bibliothèque pour finalement se retrouver entre vos mains.

Consignes d'utilisation

Google est fier de travailler en partenariat avec des bibliothèques à la numérisation des ouvrages appartenant au domaine public et de les rendre ainsi accessibles à tous. Ces livres sont en effet la propriété de tous et de toutes et nous sommes tout simplement les gardiens de ce patrimoine. Il s'agit toutefois d'un projet coûteux. Par conséquent et en vue de poursuivre la diffusion de ces ressources inépuisables, nous avons pris les dispositions nécessaires afin de prévenir les éventuels abus auxquels pourraient se livrer des sites marchands tiers, notamment en instaurant des contraintes techniques relatives aux requêtes automatisées.

Nous vous demandons également de:

- + *Ne pas utiliser les fichiers à des fins commerciales* Nous avons conçu le programme Google Recherche de Livres à l'usage des particuliers. Nous vous demandons donc d'utiliser uniquement ces fichiers à des fins personnelles. Ils ne sauraient en effet être employés dans un quelconque but commercial.
- + *Ne pas procéder à des requêtes automatisées* N'envoyez aucune requête automatisée quelle qu'elle soit au système Google. Si vous effectuez des recherches concernant les logiciels de traduction, la reconnaissance optique de caractères ou tout autre domaine nécessitant de disposer d'importantes quantités de texte, n'hésitez pas à nous contacter. Nous encourageons pour la réalisation de ce type de travaux l'utilisation des ouvrages et documents appartenant au domaine public et serions heureux de vous être utile.
- + *Ne pas supprimer l'attribution* Le filigrane Google contenu dans chaque fichier est indispensable pour informer les internautes de notre projet et leur permettre d'accéder à davantage de documents par l'intermédiaire du Programme Google Recherche de Livres. Ne le supprimez en aucun cas.
- + *Rester dans la légalité* Quelle que soit l'utilisation que vous comptez faire des fichiers, n'oubliez pas qu'il est de votre responsabilité de veiller à respecter la loi. Si un ouvrage appartient au domaine public américain, n'en déduisez pas pour autant qu'il en va de même dans les autres pays. La durée légale des droits d'auteur d'un livre varie d'un pays à l'autre. Nous ne sommes donc pas en mesure de répertorier les ouvrages dont l'utilisation est autorisée et ceux dont elle ne l'est pas. Ne croyez pas que le simple fait d'afficher un livre sur Google Recherche de Livres signifie que celui-ci peut être utilisé de quelque façon que ce soit dans le monde entier. La condamnation à laquelle vous vous exposeriez en cas de violation des droits d'auteur peut être sévère.

À propos du service Google Recherche de Livres

En favorisant la recherche et l'accès à un nombre croissant de livres disponibles dans de nombreuses langues, dont le français, Google souhaite contribuer à promouvoir la diversité culturelle grâce à Google Recherche de Livres. En effet, le Programme Google Recherche de Livres permet aux internautes de découvrir le patrimoine littéraire mondial, tout en aidant les auteurs et les éditeurs à élargir leur public. Vous pouvez effectuer des recherches en ligne dans le texte intégral de cet ouvrage à l'adresse <http://books.google.com>



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

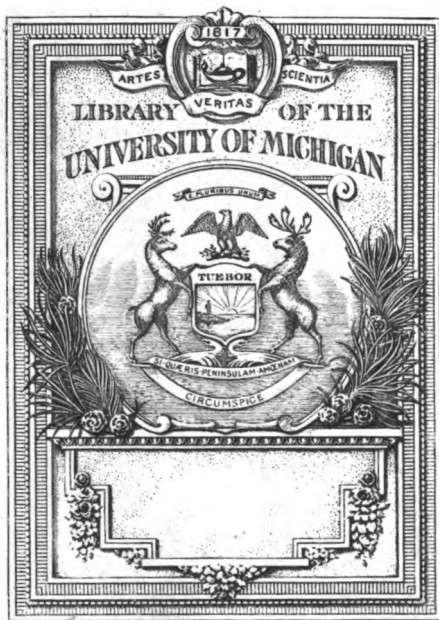
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A 629620



Grad. R.R. 2

DE

137

.18855

1917

s. 7 poorly

p. 62

p. 38

14

38

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

*EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION*

AND

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, Ph.D., Litt.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

FOURTH EDITION



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

1917

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894,, 1917,

BY

HENRY HOLT & CO.

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

PREFACE.

v

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

**JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.**

CONTENTS.

—••—	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.. . . .	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF ONTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.	129

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHŒNIX	165
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE	189
NOTES	195
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	229
GLOSSARY	241

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**ƿ**, **θ**) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE.—The MSS. use a special character for *w*; **ƿ** for *g*; **7** (= *and*) and **þ** (= *bat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

a	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
ā	the preceding sound lengthened.
æ	like <i>a</i> in <i>at</i> , <i>man</i> .
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened.
e ē	} as in <i>let</i> , <i>men</i> .
ē	
i	as in <i>hit</i> , <i>sit</i> , <i>in</i> .
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>machine</i> .
o	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>so</i> .
q	as in <i>not</i> .
u	as in <i>full</i> , <i>put</i> .
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>rule</i> .
y	like <i>ü</i> in German: <i>hübsch</i> , <i>Brücke</i> .
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>grün</i> .
œ	like <i>ö</i> in German <i>schön</i> .
ie īe ea ēa eo ēo io īo	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of <i>ea</i> , <i>ēa</i> is approximately that of <i>æ</i> + <i>a</i> , <i>ǣ</i> + <i>a</i> (perhaps more nearly <i>æ</i> + <i>uh</i>); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie*, *īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i*, *ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y*, *ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan**, etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE.—This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kin*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, sēfre**.

NOTE.—In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan**, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog**; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dʒ* in English *ridge*.

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single **s** between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **θ** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of *f*) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōðor**, **cweðan**, **siððan**, **weorðan**, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **ðu**, **æt**, **ðēs**, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable. The most significant of these suffixes may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, **dágas**, **gréne**, **éage**, **éagena**, **swéotole** **hélpan**; **swètèst**, **ðúrstig**, **bóðung**, **léornunga**, **dýrling**, **mícelnès**, **wýnsùm**, **glædlice**, **bérènde**, **wúndrian**, **wúndróde**.

NOTE. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION: APPENDIX II, pp. 235 ff.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: *góld sm'ð*, *mōnn-cýnn*, *swið mōð* (adj.), *sélf-willes* (adv.), *ýnd giet*, *ýnd-swáru*, *bí gýng*, *bí spèll*, *fór-wéard* (adj.), *ín-gýng*, *mís dæd*, *ón-gínn*, *ór èald* (adj.), *tó wéard* (adj.), *ýmb-hwýrft*.

(2) Verbal compounds: *ā rīsan*, *be hátan*, *for-lætan*, *ge-biddan*, *for-wéorðan*, *mís-fáran*, *ofer-cúman*, *tō-wéorpan*, *wið-stýndan*, *ymb sýttan*.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes *ge-*, *be-*, and *for-*; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., *ge-bóð*, *ge brōðor*, *ge-féoht*, *ge-wéald*; *be-bóð*, *be-gýng*, *be-hát*; *for-gýtol* (adj.), *for-wýrd*. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by *gáfol*, *gómel*, etc., in which the first element is *ga-*, the accented form of *ge-*; the accented form of *be-* is also left in words like *bí-gýng*, *bí-spèll*, *bí wist*, etc., and notice *bēot* < **bí-hāt*, by the side of the later *be hát*; and *frá-bēorht* (adj.), *frá-micel*, *frá-coð*, show a survival of the accented form of *for-*.

NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstract*; *present* : *present*; *subject* : *subject*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

<i>ýnd-giet</i> , intelligence	: <i>on-gietan</i> , to understand.
<i>ýnd-sæc</i> , resistance	: <i>on-sácan</i> , to resist.
<i>æf-býnca</i> , grudge	: <i>of-býncan</i> , to displease.
<i>bí-gýng</i> , practice	: <i>be-gýngan</i> , to practice.
<i>ór-cnāwe</i> (adj.), recognizable	: <i>ā-cnāwan</i> , to know.
<i>ór-býnc</i> , device	: <i>ā-býncan</i> , to devise.
<i>wið-gýng</i> , escape	: <i>oð-gýngan</i> , to escape.
<i>wiðer-sæc</i> , hostility	: <i>wið-sácan</i> , to resist.

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a**, **o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg**, **dæges**, **dæge**, **ðæt**, **wæs**, **fægen**, **wæter**; **dagas**, **daga**, **dagum**, **faran**, **hafoc**, **wacol**.

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian**, **manian**, **wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **qnd**, **and**; **hqnd**, **hand**; **lqnd**, **land**; **mōnig**, **manig**; **gqngan**, **gangan**; **gesqmnian**, **gesamnian**.

NOTE. — When the preceding **qn** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f**, **θ**, **s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **i** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***sqnfte**), *softly*; **tōð** (< ***tqnð**), *tooth*; **ōðor** (< ***qnðor**), *other*; **gōs** (< ***gqns**), *goose*; **sīð** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going*; **swið** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong*; **mūð** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a**. 7), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e**, **i** becoming **eo**, **io**. (S. §§ 77–84.)

(a) Thus, æ into ēa: ***hærd** (for **hard**, 7) > **heard**, *hard*; ***hælf** > **healf**, *half*; **wearð**, pret. sg. of **weorðan**, *to become*; **wealdan**, *to wield*; **beald**, *bold*; **feallan**, *to fall*; **heall**, *hall*; **ealhta**, *eight*; **seah**, pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*.

(b) e into eo (io) before r + consonant: **weorðan**, *to become*; **eorðe**, *earth*; **heorte**, *heart*; **weorc**, *work*.

e into eo (io) before l + consonant is restricted to l + c or h: **meolcan**, *to milk*; **seolh**, *seal*. Otherwise the e remains: **helpan**, *to help*; **swelgan**, *to swallow*; **sweltan**, *to die*.

Before h + consonant, and h final: **feohtan**, *to fight*; **teohhian**, *to arrange*; **feoh**, *cattle*.

(c) i into io (eo): stem ***hirdia** > ***hiordi** > **hierde** (i-umlaut), *herdsman*. ***liht** (< **liht**) > **lioht**, **leoht**, *light*, *not heavy*; **Piht**, **Pioht**, **Peoht**, *Pict*. ***betwih** > **betwih**, *between*.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (æ, e, i) and a guttural consonant (r, l, h). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals g, c, and sc, in the initial position change a following æ into ea; æ (= Germanic ē) into ēa; and e into ie (i, y; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, æ into ea: ***gæf** (7) > **geaf**, *gave*; ***gæt** > **geat**, *got*; ***cæf** > **ceaf**, *chaff*; Lat. *castra* > ***cæster** > **ceaster**, *town*; ***scæl** > **sceal**, *shall*; ***scaeft** > **sceaft**, *shaft*; ***scær** > **scear**, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(b) æ into ēa: ***gæfon** > **gēafon**, *gave* (pret. pl.); ***gæton** > **gēaton**, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > ***cāesi** >

*cēasi > cīese (i-umlaut), *cheese*; *scāp > scēap, *sheep*;
 *scāeron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) e into ie (i, y): *gefan > giefan, *to give*; *getan > gietan, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except æ, ē (= Germanic ē) and e, initial **g** and **c** do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial **scā-** and **sco-** frequently become **scea-**, **sceo-**, e.g., **scan**-l, **sceand**, **scōnd**, **sceōnd**, *shame*; pret. **scān**, **scēan**, *shone*; **Scottas**, **Sceottas**, *the Scots*; **scop**, **sceop**, *poet*; **scaran**, **sceacan**, pret. **scōc**, **scēoc**, *shake*; pret. **scōp**, **scēop**, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial **c**, **cc**, **g**, and **cg**, followed by **a**, **o**, or **u**, is often indicated by the insertion of an **e** (sometimes of an **i**). This inserted **e** (**i**) represents a trace of an original formative **i** or **j**. (S. § 203, 6.)

Thus, **sēc(e)an** (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. **sōkjan**), *to seek*; **cwēc(e)an** (< *cwæcjan), *to quake*; **mēnig(e)o** (< *manigī; Goth. **managel**), *multitude*; **bycg(e)an** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **sēc(e)as**, **sēc(e)a**, **sēc(i)um**, pl. of **sēc(e)g** (stem *sægja), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for **ia** (**ja**) the graphic substitutes may be **ga**, **iga**, **igea**; for **ie** they may be **ge**, **ige**: **nerian**, **nergan**, **nerigan**, **nerigean**, *to save*; **her(i)g(e)as**, **her(i)g(e)a**, **her(i)gum**, pl. of **here** (stem *hærja-), *army*; **wunlrende**, **wundrigende**, *wondering*; **wini-g(e)a**, gen. pl. of **wine** (stem *winl-), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final **i**, some use is made of **ig**: **bī-spell**, **big-spell**, *parable*; **hī**, **hig**, pron.; **sī**, **sig** (Opt.), *be*; and medial **ig** is occasionally represented by **igg**: **igað**, **iggað**, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial ***jæ**, ***jo** become **gea**, **geo** (**glo**). Thus, **gēar** (< *jār; Goth. **jēr**), *year*; **geoc**, **gloc** (< *joc; Goth. **juk**), *yoke*. In like manner initial ***ju** becomes **geo**, **glo**, or is represented by **iu** (**io**). Thus, **geong**, **gliong**, **lung** (< *jung; Goth. **juggs**), *young*; **gēo**, **gīo**, **iū**, **io** (Goth. **ju**), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE **j**.

11. A single consonant (except **r**) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following **j**. The

vowel is also umlauted (13), and the *j* itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **cunja*), *kin*; *seġlan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *leġgan* (< **lægjan*; Goth. *lagjan*), *to lay*; *hebban* (**hæfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*; *scieppan*, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scæpjan*; Goth. *skapjan*), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlæhjan*; Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hærja*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nerian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nærjan*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sēc(e)an* (< **sōcian*), *to seek*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *seġdan* (< **sōdian*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *mōnn*, *mōn*, *man*; *mēnn*, *mēn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *bēdd*, *bēd*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *seġg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< a. 7)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
ɔ (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes æ.
æ (< Germanic ē)	remains æ.
o, ȝ	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ŷ.
ea, ēa } eo, ēo } io, iō }	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ŷ (3, Note).

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **hærja*), *army*; *læggan* (< **lægjan*), *to lay*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*), *to give*; *mæte* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) ɔ into e: dat. sg. *męn(n)* (< **męnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *męn(n)* (< **męnniz*), *mān*; *þenc(e)an* (< **þęncian*), *to think*; *węndan* (< **węndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and æ into ē: *dæl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dælan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hælan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dæd* (stem **dædi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *læce* (stem **læcia*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ȝ into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt, tēð, gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt, foot, tōð* (8, Note), *tooth, gōs, goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 45, 3.)

(e) **u**, **ū** into **y**, **ȳ**: **cyning** (< ***cuning**), *king*; **cyme** (stem ***cumi**), *a coming*; **lyre** (stem ***luri**), *loss*; **gylden** (< ***guldin** < ***goldīn**, S. § 93, Note), adj. *golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lȳs**, **mȳs**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **mūs**, *mouse*, **lūs**, *louse*; **cȳðan** (< ***cūðian** < ***cunðian**, 8, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(f) **ea**, **eo**, **io** into **ie** (**i**, **y**), and **ēa**, **ēo**, **īo** into **īe** (**ī**, **ȳ**): **wielm**, **wylm** (stem ***wæلمي** > ***wealმი**, 9), *a surging*; **eald**, *old*, comp. **ieldra**, suppl. **ieldesta**; **hierde** (stem ***hirdia** > ***heordia**, 9), *herdsman*. **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hīeran** (< ***hēarian**; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **geliefan** (< ***gelēafian**; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht**, *light*, **liehtan**, *to illuminate*; **friend**, **fiend**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **frīond** (**frēond**), *friend*, **fīond** (**fēond**), *foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e**, **i** into **eo**, **io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir*; **heafora**, *head*; **weorold**, *world*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **metod**, **meotod**, *Creator*; **seofon**, *seven*; **wita**, **wiota**, *wise man*; **tilian**, **tiolian** (< ***tilōian**), *to endeavor*; **clipian**, **clio pian**, **cleopian**, *to cry out*; **medu**, **medo**, **meodo**, *mead*; **siodu**, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu**, **mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht**, **riecht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **cnieht**, **cniht**, **cnyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1.— In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **weaxan**, **wēxan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2.— In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **glefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gletan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gēar**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn**, *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **bræd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sæde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesæd**, of **sęcgan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **māeden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēn**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wāen**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eo****h**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflectional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hiēra** (**hierra**); **hēalīc**, *high*; **plēolīc**, *perilous*; **nēa-lācan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** or **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (< ***sleahan**, 9, < ***slæhan**, 7; Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **ðwēan** (Goth. **ðwahan**), *to wash*; **ēa** (< ***aha**; Goth. **ahva**, OS and OHG **aha**), *river*; **tēar** (< ***teahur** < ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** or **o** results in **ēo** (**īo**): **sēon** (**sīon**) (< ***seohan** < ***sehan**; Goth. **saihvān**, OS and OHG **sehan**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gefehan**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

i + a or ā results in io (ēo): **ſēon** (< *ſīhan; Goth. **þeihan** < *ſēnhan), *to thrive*; **wrēon** (< *wrihan), *to cover*; **bēot** (< *bīhāt), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: **fōn** (< *fōhan < *fōnhan), *to seize*; **hōn** (< *hōhan < *hōnhan), *to hang*; **tēon** (< *tēohan), *to draw*; **flēon** (< *flēohan), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF W.

19. The diphthongs **eo**, **io** produced by the breaking (9) or by the u-o-umlaut (14) of **e**, **i** are sometimes labialized by a preceding **w** into **u** or **o**. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, **weorðan** (< *werðan, 9), *to become*, appears also in the form **wurðan**; **weorðian**, **wurðian**, *to honor*; **weorpan**, **wurpan**, *to throw*; **weorold** (14), **worold**, **woruld**, *world*; **sweord**, **swurd**, *sword*; **wita**, **wiota** (14), **weota**, **wuta**, *wise man*; **widuwe**, **wioduwe** (14), **wuduwe**, *widow*; **betwiih**, **betweoh** (9), **betwuh**, with disappearance of **w**, **betuh**, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE a-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The a-declension (which includes the stems in **-ja** and **-wa**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns. (Latin and Greek o-declension.)

MASCULINE a-STEMS.

21. (a) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic ***stainas** > **-az**; **ai** > **ā**), *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal**(1), *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal (1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles (9)	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon (14)	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (*ēðles*, *engles*); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (*heofones*).

(2) But certain of the themes in *-el*, *-ol*, *-er*, *-or* almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wāfels*, *wāfelses*, *covering*; *fætels*, *fætelses*, *vessel*; *hængest*, *hængestes*, *stallion*; *færeld*, *færeldes*, *journey*.

NOTE.—There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a*, *o*, *u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER *a*-STEMS.

24. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar* (*-an* < Indogerm. *-om*), *year*; *word*, *word*; *fæt*, *vessel*; *lim*, *limb*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

S. N.A. <i>gēar</i> (10, 4)	<i>word</i>	<i>fæt</i>	<i>lim</i>	<i>feoh</i> (<i>fēo</i>)
G. <i>gēares</i>	<i>wordes</i>	<i>fætēs</i>	<i>limes</i>	<i>fēos</i> (18)
D.I. <i>gēare</i>	<i>worde</i>	<i>fæte</i>	<i>lime</i>	<i>fēo</i>
P. N.A. <i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fatu</i> (7)	<i>limu</i> , <i>leomu</i> (14)	
G. <i>gēara</i>	<i>worda</i>	<i>fata</i>	<i>lima</i> , <i>leoma</i>	
D.I. <i>gēarum</i>	<i>wordum</i>	<i>fatum</i>	<i>limum</i> , <i>leomum</i>	

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar*, *word*, but *fatu*, *limu* (*liomu*, *leomu*).

NOTE.—The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebed*, *prayer*; *gefeoht*, *fight*; *gewrit*, *writing*; *bebod*, *command*.

26. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head*; **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal*; **wāpen**, *weapon*; **wæter**, *water*.

S. N.A.	hēafod	nīeten	wāpen	wæter
G.	hēafdes	nīetenes	wāpnes	wæteres
D.I.	hēafde	nīetene	wāpne	wætere
P. N.A.	hēaf(o)du	nīetenu	wāpnū, -en	wæter, -u
G.	hēafda	nīetena	wāpna	wætera
D.I.	hēafdum	nīetenum	wāpnum	wæterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāpnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), **dēoflu** (**-o**, **-a**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **ja**-STEMS.

28. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **hære**, *army*; **hrycg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

S. N.A.	hierde (13, <i>f</i>)	hære (13, <i>a</i>)	hrycg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (1?)
G.	hierdes	hēr(1)ges (10, 3)	hrycges	wītes	cynnes
D.I.	hierde	hēr(1)ge	hrycge	wīte	cynne
P. N.A.	hierdas	hēr(1)g(e)as	hrycgas	wītu	cyn(n)
G.	hierda	hēr(1)g(e)a	hrycga	wīta	cynna
D.I.	hierdum	hēr(1)gum	hrycgum	wītum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-ja** (= **ia** after a long radical syllable, **11**, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except *r*) before *j* when the radical vowel is short (11): stem **hrugja-* > *hrycg*, etc.

30. (b) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, *ǣfen*, *evening*; *fiscere*, *fisher*. — Neuter, *wēsten*, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: *ǣfen(n)es*, *wēsten(n)es*, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER *wa*-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, *bearu*, *grove*; *ṡēow*, *servant*. — Neuter, *searu*, *device*; *cnēo(w)*, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ṡēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ṡēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ṡēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ṡēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ṡēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ṡēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the *w* of the stem has become final *u* (o) of the theme: stem **barwa-* > **haru*; gen. **barwes* > *bearwes* (9); the broken vowel *ea* is transferred to the theme.

(2) The *wa*-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. *snā(w)*, *snow*; *ṡēaw*, *custom*; — masc. and neut. *dēaw*, *dew*; *hlāw*, *hlāw*, *mound*; *hrā(w)*, *hrāe(w)*, *corpse*; — neut. *bealu*, *evil*; *mealu*, *meal*; *hlēo(w)*, *protection*; *trēo(w)*, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, is often developed before *w*: *bear(u)we*, *bear(o)we*; *sear(u)we*, *sear(e)we*; *beal(o)wes*, etc. (cf. 37, Note).

THE \bar{o} -DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the \bar{o} -declension (which includes the stems in $-j\bar{o}$ and $-w\bar{o}$) are feminine. (Latin and Greek \bar{a} -declension.)

 \bar{o} -STEMS.

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift*; **lār**, *lore*; **frōfor**, *consolation*; **firen**, *sin*; **costung**, *temptation*.

S. N.	giefu , -o	lār	frōfor	firen	costung
G.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
D.I.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
A.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
P. N.A.	giefa , -e	lāra , -e	frōfra , -e	firena , -e	costunga , -e
G.	giefa , -ena	lāra , -ena	frōfra	firena	costunga
D.I.	giefum	lārum	frōfrum	firenum	costungum

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (44). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopeated (**frōfre**); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (**firene**).

 $j\bar{o}$ -STEMS.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf*; **sib(b)**, *peace*; **byrðen**, *brother*; **hālignes**, *holiness*.

S. N.	wylf	sib(b) (12)	byrðen	hālignes
G.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
D.I.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
A.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
P. N.A.	wylfa , -e	sibba , -e	byrðen(n)a , -e	hālignessa , -e
G.	wylfa	sibba	byrðen(n)a	hālignessa
D.I.	wylfum	sibbum	byrðen(n)um	hālignessum

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: *bēn(n)*, wound; *blīðs*, bliss, bliss; *brycg*, bridge; *byrgen*, tomb; *candel*, candle; *ęcg*, edge; *giemen*, care; *gyden*, goddess; *heþ*, hell; *hild*, battle; *liðs*, liss, favor; *milds*, milts, mercy; *sciell*, scyll, shell; *syñn*, sin; *wyñn*, joy; *yð*, wave.

wō-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, place; *beadu*, battle; *læs*, pasture; *mæd*, meadow.

S. N.	<i>stōw</i>	<i>beadu</i>	<i>læs</i>	<i>mæd</i>
G.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>læs(w)e</i>	<i>mæd(w)e</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>læs(w)e</i>	<i>mæd(w)e</i>
A.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>læs(w)e</i>	<i>mæd(w)e</i> , (<i>mæd</i>)
P. N. A.	<i>stōwa, -e</i>	<i>beadwa, -e</i>	<i>læs(w)a, -e</i>	<i>mæd(w)a, -e</i>
G.	<i>stōwa</i>	<i>beadwa</i>	<i>læs(w)a</i>	<i>mæd(w)a</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwum</i>	<i>beadwum</i>	<i>læs(w)um</i>	<i>mæd(w)um</i>

Here belong also *hrēow*, repentance; *trēow*, faithfulness; *nearu*, distress; the plurals *frætwa*, -e, *geatwa*, -e, *getāwa*, -e, ornaments, arms; and *ēa*, water (< **ahu*, 18, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *ie*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*ie*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), claws.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *a*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER I-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, **hryre**, *fall*; **frēondscipe**, *friendship*; pl. **Dene**, *the Danes*; **feng**, *grasp*; pl. **Engle**, *the Angles*. — Neuter, **sife**, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	hryre	frēondscipe	feng	sife
G.	hryres	frēondscipes	fenges	sifes
D.I.	hryre	frēondscipe	fenge	sife
P. N.A.	hryras	Dene	Engle	sifu
G.	hryra	Den(ige)a	Engla	sifa
D.I.	hryrum	Denum	Englum	sifum

40. The original **i** of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as **e** in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: ***hruri** > **hryre**. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is **e** (<**i**), but it has been almost totally superseded by **-as** of the **a**-declension, except in proper nouns like **Dene**, **Engle**, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are **wine**, *friends*; gen. pl. **winigea**; **stede**, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms **winas**, gen. **wina**, **stedas**, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE I-STEMS.

41. Themes: **dǣd**, *deeu*; **cwēn**, *woman*; **scyld**, *guilt*.

S. N.	dǣd	cwēn	scyld
G.	dǣde	cwēne	scylde
D.I.	dǣde	cwēne	scylde
A.	dǣd (-e)	cwēn (-e)	scyld
P. N.A.	dǣde (-a)	cwēne (-a)	scylde (-a)
G.	dǣda	cwēna	scylda
D.I.	dǣdum	cwēnum	scyldum

42. The case-endings acc. sg. **-e**, nom. acc. pl. **-a** are often employed; they are adopted from the **ō**-declension.

xxx AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ō*-declension.

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hond*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hond</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hondum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*n*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G.D.I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N.A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D.I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **θrēa**, *threat*;—fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngǫ**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu , -o	stręngu , -o	stręngðu , -o, stręngǫ
G. }	wlence ; -u, -o	stręnge ; -u, -o	stręngǫe ; -u, -o
D. I. }			
A. }			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a , -u, -o	stręnge , -a; -u, -o	stręngǫe , -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngǫa
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngǫum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***stręngiða**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iðu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE **r**-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder**, *father*; **mōdor**, *mother*; **brōðor**, *brother*; **sweostor**, *sister*; **doh-
tor**, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	fæder	mōdor , -ur, -er	brōðor , -ur, -er
G.	fæder , -(e)res	mōdor (mēder)	brōðor
D.I.	fæder	mēder (13, <i>d</i>)	brēðer (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	fæd(e)ras	mōdru , -a	brōðor , -ðru
G.	fæd(e)ra	mōdra	brōðra
D.I.	fæd(e)rum	mōdrum	brōðrum

S. N.A.	sweostor , -ur, -er	doh- tor , -ur, -er
G.	sweostor	doh- tor (dehter)
D.I.	sweostor	doh- tor , dehter (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	sweostor , -tru, -tra	doh- tor , -tru, -tra
G.	sweostra	doh- tra
D.I.	sweostrum	doh- trum

The datives **mēder**, **dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**mēder** < ***mōdri**; **dehter** < ***dohtri**). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster**, **swuster** (19), **swyster**.

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor**, *brethren*, **gesweostor**, *sisters*.

THE **nd**-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond**, *friend*; **hettend**, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	frēond	hettend
G.	frēondes	hettendes
D.I.	friend (13, <i>f</i>), frēonde	hettende
P. N.A.	friend , frēond , frēondas	hettend , -das, -de
G.	frēonda	hettendra
D.I.	frēondum	hettendum

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like *frēond* are declined *fēond*, *foe*; the collective plurals *gefriend*, *friends*; *gefiend*, *foes*. Like *hettend* are declined *āgend*, *owner*; *dēmend*, *judge*; *ēhtend*, *persecutor*; *fultum(i)end*, *helper*; *gōddōnd* (pl. *gōddēnd*), *benefactor*; *healdend*, *keeper*; *hælend*, *nęrgend*, *saviour*; *wealdend*, *ruler*; *wīgend*, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. *-es*, dat. sg. *-e*, nom. pl. *-as* show conformity to the *a*-declension, and nom. pl. *-e*, gen. pl. *-ra* are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE *er*-DECLENSION (Goth. *is-*, Indogerm. *os-es-* declension). (S. §§ 280-299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, *lqmb*, *lamb*; *cealf*, *calf*; *æg*, *egg*.

S. N.A.	<i>lqmb</i>	<i>cealf</i>	<i>æg</i>
G.	<i>lqmbes</i>	<i>cealfes</i>	<i>æges</i>
D.I.	<i>lqmbē</i>	<i>cealfe</i>	<i>æge</i>
P. N.A.	<i>lqmbbru</i> , <i>lqmbēr</i> , <i>lqmb</i>	<i>cealfbru</i>	<i>ægbru</i>
G.	<i>lqmbra</i>	<i>lqmba</i>	<i>cealfra</i>
D.I.	<i>lqmbrum</i>	<i>lqmbum</i>	<i>cealfrum</i>
			<i>ægrum</i>

The plurals in *r*, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. *cildru*, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like *dōgor*, *day*; *sigor*, *victory*; *hryðer*, *cattle*; but these have adopted the *a*-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes *-er* is reduced to *-e*, as in *sige* (< **siger*; Goth. *sigis*), *victory*; *ęge*

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the *i*-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōð*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōð	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōðas	bēc, bōce	byr(1)g(13, e)
D.I.	mēn(n)(13, b)	fēt(13, d)	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
P. N.A.	mēn(n)	fēt	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōða	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōðum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōðas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleð*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleð* (by the side of *hæleðas*); *mōnað*, *month*, pl. *mōnað* (by the side of *mōn(e)ðas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, dat. sg. *scryd*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoð*, *-að*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brōc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lys*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mys*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūum*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæges*); and *mægeð*, *mægð*, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, -a.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291-304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) a- (ō-) STEMS.

56. Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	hræd	hræd	hradu, -o
G.	hrædes	hrædes	hrædre (7)
D.	hradum (7)	hradum	hrædre
A.	hrædne	hræd	hræde
I.	hræde	hræde	
P. N. A.	hræde	hradu, -o; -e	hrada, -e
G.	hrædra	hrædra	hrædra
D. I.	hradum	hradum	hradum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gōd	gōd	gōd
G.	gōdes	gōdes	gōdre
D.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdre
A.	gōdne	gōd	gōde
I.	gōde	gōde	
P. N. A.	gōde	gōd; -e	gōda, -e
G.	gōdra	gōdra	gōdra
D. I.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdum

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in *-e* (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in *-um* sometimes appear in *-on*, *-an*; and *-re*, *-ra* may become *-ere*, *-era*.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manege*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too may occur fem. *maniga*; *ealla* for *ealle*, *all*; and *āna* for *āne*, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in *-h*: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, **hēahre**, **hēarre**; dat. **hēaum**, **hēam**, **hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne**, **hēane**, **hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes**, **rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ḡwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ḡwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs**, **wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **ja-** (**jō-**) AND **wa-** (**wō-**) STEMS.

58. Themes: **ja-** (**jō-**) theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo-** (**wō-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo**, **frīoh**, **frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frija-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE.—The **wa**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes**, **gear(e)wes**, **gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**ja**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; 13, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: **brȳce**, *useful*; **blīðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **a**- or the **ja**-declension. **c(w)icu**, **c(w)ucu** (< **cwiocu**; 19), *alive*, and **wlacu**, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the **u**-declension, but strictly belong to the **wa**-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	gōda	gōde	gōde
G.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
D. I.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
A.	gōdan	gōde	gōdan
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.	gōdan		
G.	gōdena , -ra (55, 2)		
D. I.	gōdum		

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an**, **-on**.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hēa**, **hēan** (18), etc.—**ðwēorh**, *transverse*: **ðwēora**, **-e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a **ja-(jō)** stem (**58**, **grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **a-(ō-)** stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende**, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N. A.	singende	singendu, -o; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D. I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd-stems** (**49**, **hetkend**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307-314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald , <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
eaðe , <i>easy</i>	ieðra	ieðest

<i>geong, young</i>	<i>glengra</i>	<i>glengest</i>
<i>grēat, great</i>	<i>grietra</i>	<i>grietest</i>
<i>hēah, high</i>	<i>hiehra (hierra)</i>	<i>hieh(e)st</i>
<i>lōg, long</i>	<i>lēngra</i>	<i>lēngest</i>
<i>sceort, short</i>	<i>sciertra</i>	<i>sciertest</i>

(b) Without umlaut:

<i>ceald, cold</i>	<i>cealdra</i>	<i>cealdost</i>
<i>earm, poor</i>	<i>earmra</i>	<i>earmost</i>
<i>heard, hard</i>	<i>heardra</i>	<i>heardost</i>
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	<i>hlūdra</i>	<i>hlūdost</i>
<i>lēof, dear</i>	<i>lēofra</i>	<i>lēofost</i>
<i>rice, powerful</i>	<i>ricra</i>	<i>ricost</i>
<i>swið, strong</i>	<i>swiðra</i>	<i>swiðost</i>
<i>swift, swift</i>	<i>swiftra</i>	<i>swiftost</i>

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were *-ira*, *-ist*; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for *-ora*, *-ost*.

NOTE 1. — It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in *-a*) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in *-ist*, *-ost*, not *-ista*, *-osta*).

NOTE 2. — The ending *-ost* (which is often represented by *-ust*, *-ast*) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and *-est* is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: *heardesta*, *ricestan*, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

<i>(feorr, far)</i>	<i>fierra</i>	<i>fierrest</i>
<i>(nēah, near)</i>	<i>nēarra</i>	<i>niehst</i>
<i>(ǣr, earlier)</i>	<i>ǣrra</i>	<i>ǣrest</i>
<i>(fore, before)</i>	<i>furðra</i>	<i>fyr(e)st</i>

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist-**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sið, late)	siðra	siðmest, siðest
læt, late	lætra	lætimest, lætest
(inne, within)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte, without)	ūt(er)ra, ytra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan, above)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan, below)	niðerra	niðemest
(fore, before)	furðra	fyrimest, forma
(æfter, after)	æfterra	æftimest
mid(d), mid		mid(e)mest
(norð, northward)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð, southward)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(ēast, eastward)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west, westward)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd, good	bet(e)ra, bettra	bet(e)st
yfel, evil	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel, great	māra, mærra	mæst
lȳtel (lȳt), little	læssa	læs(e)st, lærest

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mæ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider , <i>whither</i>	hwqnan , <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider , ðidres , <i>thither</i>	ðqnan , <i>thence</i>
hēr , <i>here</i>	hider , hidres , <i>hither</i>	heonan , <i>hence</i>
inne , innan , <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte , ūtan , <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe , uppan , <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan , <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan , <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran , <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan , <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast , <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west , <i>west</i>	westan
	norð , <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð , <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran , <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending **-e**. Adjectives in **-e** remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. **georn**, *eager*, — adv. **georne**; **hlūd**, *loud*, — **hlūde**; **hlūtor**, *clear*, — **hlūtre**; **lōng**, *long*, — **lōnge**; **dēop**, **dēoplic**, *deep*, — **dēope**, **dēoplice**; **glæd**, **glædlic**, *glad, etc.* — **glædlīce**. — From adjectives in **-e**: adj. **blīðe**, *joyful*, — adv. **blīðe**; **clæne**, *clean*, — **clæne**.

NOTE 1. — In consequence of a marked preference for the termination *-lice*, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in *-lic*.

NOTE 2. — The adverbs *sōfte*, *swōte* are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives *sēfte*, *soft*, *swēte*, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are *-a* and *-unga* (*-enga*, *-inga*).

Thus: *gēara*, *of yore* (= gen. pl. of *gēar*, *year*); *sōna*, *soon*; *tela* (*teola*, *teala*, *tala*), *properly*; *tūwa* (*twūwa*, *twīwa*), *twice*; *ḡriwa*, *thrice*. — *āninga* (*āninga*, *ānunga*), *entirely*; *eallunga* (*eallinga*), *altogether*; *grundlunga* (*grundlinga*), *completely*; *sōmnumga* (*sēmninga*), *suddenly*; *wēninga*, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: *dægēs*, *by day*; *nih̄tes*, *by night*; *ealles*, *altogether*; *nealles* (= *nā* + *ealles*; *nāllēs*, *nālas*, *nālæs*, *nāls*), *not at all*; *elles*, *otherwise*; *micles*, *very*; *nēades*, *needs*; *simbles*, *singales*, *always*; *willes*, *gewealdēs*, *willingly*; *self-willes*, *voluntarily*; *up-weardēs*, *upwards*; *tōgegnes*, *against*; *ungewisses*, *unconsciously*; *hū gēares*, *at what time of year*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: *fyrn*, *gefyrn*, *formerly*; *full*, *fully*; *genōg*, *enough*; *hwōn*, *somewhat*; *lȳtel*, *lȳt*, *little*; *ungemēt*, *immoderately*; *upweard*, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: *hwēne* (instr.), *some-what*; *hām* (*hāme*), *home*; *sāre*, *sorely*; *hwīlum*, *sometimes*; *stundmāelum*, *time after time*; *lȳtlum*, *little*; *miclum*, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or**, **-ost** (**-ust**, **-ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **æ̃r**, *earlier* (< ***āriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **b̃et**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**); **̃end**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **ieð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **l̃æs**, *less*; **l̃eng**, *longer*; **m̃æ** (**mā**), *more*; **ñyr** (**ñear**), *nearer*; **s̃eft**, *softer*; **s̃ēl**, *better*; **s̃ið**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma , formesta , fyrmost fyrest , fyrst ; æ̃rest
2 twēgen , tū , twā	ōðer , æfterra
3 þrie , þrio (þrēo)	þridda
4 fiower (fēower)	fēowerða , fēorða
5 fif	fifta
6 slex , six	slexta
7 slofon (seofon)	seoforða , -eða
8 eahta	eahtoða , -eða , -eoða
9 nigon	nigoða , -eða , -eoða
10 tien , tȳn	tēoða
11 endlefan , -leofan , -lufan , etc.	endlefta , ellefta , etc.
12 twelf	twelfta

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13 <i>þrēotiene, -tēne, -týne</i>	<i>þrēotēoða</i>
14 <i>fēowertiene</i>	<i>fēowertēoða</i>
15 <i>fiftiene</i>	<i>fiftēoða</i>
16 <i>slæxtiene</i>	<i>slæxtēoða</i>
17 <i>seofontiene</i>	<i>seofontēoða</i>
18 <i>eahtatiene</i>	<i>eahtatēoða</i>
19 <i>nigontiene</i>	<i>nigontēoða</i>
20 <i>twēntig</i>	<i>twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga, etc.</i>
21 <i>ān qnd twēntig</i>	<i>ān qnd twēntigoða</i>
30 <i>þritig</i>	<i>þritigoða</i>
40 <i>fēowertig</i>	<i>fēowertigoða</i>
50 <i>fiftig</i>	<i>fiftigoða</i>
60 <i>slæxtig</i>	<i>slæxtigoða</i>
70 <i>(hund)seofontig</i>	<i>(hund)seofontigoða</i>
80 <i>(hund)eahtatig</i>	<i>(hund)eahtigoða</i>
90 <i>(hund)nigontig</i>	<i>(hund)nigontigoða</i>
100 <i>hundtēontig, hund, hundred</i>	<i>(hund)tēontigoða</i>
110 { <i>hundendlefantig</i> <i>hundælleftig, etc.</i>	<i>(hund)endleftigoða</i>
120 <i>hundtwelftig</i>	<i>(hund)twelftigoða</i>
200 <i>twā (tū) hund</i>	
1000 <i>þūsēnd</i>	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *æenne*, *āne*, and the instr. sg. *æene*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *þrie*, *three*.

MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A. <i>twēgen</i>	<i>tū, twā</i>	<i>twā</i>
G.	<i>twæg(e)a, twēgra</i>	
D.	<i>twæm, twām</i>	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	ǥrie, ǥrī (ǥrȳ)	ǥrio, ǥrēo	ǥrio, ǥrēo
G.		ǥriora, ǥrēora	
D.		ǥrim	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bǣm**, **bām**.

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **ǥrēo** for **ǥrie**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū**, **būtā**, *both*.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um**.

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a**, **-ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es**.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u**, **-o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um**. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **ǥūsend**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ǣrest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ǥðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic*, *I*; Second Person, *þū*, *thou*; Third Person, *hē*, *he*, *hit*, *it*, *hēo*, *she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>
A.	<i>mec</i> , <i>mē</i>	<i>þec</i> , <i>þē</i>
Dual N.	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>
A.	<i>uncit</i> , <i>unc</i>	<i>incit</i> , <i>inc</i>
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>
G.	<i>ūser</i> , <i>ūre</i>	<i>ēower</i> (<i>iower</i>)
D.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow</i> (<i>iow</i>)
A.	<i>ūsic</i> , <i>ūs</i>	<i>ēowic</i> , <i>ēow</i> (<i>iow</i>)

S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo</i> (<i>hio</i>), <i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene</i> , <i>hīne</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hie</i> , <i>hi</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hēo</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hȳ</i> , <i>hēo</i> (<i>hio</i>)		
G.	<i>hiera</i> , <i>hira</i> , <i>hyra</i> , <i>heora</i> (<i>hiora</i>)		
D.	<i>him</i> , <i>heom</i>		

NOTE. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn*, *mine*; *þīn*, *thine*; *ūre*, *our*; *ēower*, *your*; *sīn*, *his*, *her*, *its*; *uncer*, *of us two*; *incer*, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *þæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *þēs*, neut., *þis*, fem., *þēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>þæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sāo</i>)
G.	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þære</i>
D.	<i>þæm</i> , <i>þām</i>	<i>þæm</i> , <i>þām</i>	<i>þære</i>
A.	<i>þone</i> (<i>þane</i> , <i>þæne</i>)	<i>þæt</i>	<i>þā</i>
I.	<i>þy</i> , <i>þē</i> , <i>þon</i>	<i>þy</i> , <i>þē</i> , <i>þon</i>	
P. N.A.		<i>þā</i>	
G.		<i>þāra</i> , <i>þāra</i>	
D.I.		<i>þæm</i> , <i>þām</i>	
S. N.	<i>þēs</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þēos</i> (<i>þios</i>)
G.	<i>þis</i> (s)es, <i>þys</i> (s)es		<i>þisse</i> , <i>þeosse</i> (<i>þisre</i>)
D.	<i>þis</i> (s)um, <i>þys</i> (s)um, <i>þeosum</i>		<i>þisse</i> , <i>þeosse</i> (<i>þisre</i>)
A.	<i>þisne</i> , <i>þysne</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þās</i>
I.	<i>þys</i> , <i>þis</i>		
P. N.A.		<i>þās</i>	
G.		<i>þissa</i> , <i>þeossa</i> (<i>þissera</i>)	
D.I.		<i>þis</i> (s)um, <i>þys</i> (s)um, <i>þeos</i> (s)um	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, conforms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *þe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *þæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., *hwā*, *who?* neut., *hwæt*, *what?*

S. N.	<i>hwā</i>	<i>hwæt</i>
G.	<i>hwæs</i>	<i>hwæs</i>
D.	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>
A.	<i>hwone</i> (<i>hwane</i> , <i>hwæne</i>)	<i>hwæt</i>
I.	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwon</i> (<i>hwan</i>)	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwon</i> (<i>hwan</i>)

NOTE. — There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb *hū*, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* *hwile* (*hwylc*, *hwelc*), *which?* *hūlic*, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343-349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites *ælc*, *each*; *ān*, *a*, *an*; *ænig*, *any*; *nænig* (< *ne* + *ænig*), *none*; *ōðer*, *other*; *sum*, *certain*; *swilc*, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. *mōn* (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives *hwā*, *hwæðer* and *hwile* are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of *swā*, *so*: *swā hwā swā*, *who(so)ever*; *swā hwæðer swā*, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: *āhwā*, *any one*; *āhwæt*, *anything*; *æghwā*, *æthwā*, *gehwā*, *each*, *every*; *āhwæðer* (*ōhwæðer*, *āwðer*, *ōwðer*, *āðer*, *ōðer*); *æghwæðer* (*ægðer*, *āðer*), *either*, *each*. *nāhwæðer*, *neither*; *æghwile*, *gehwile*, *each*; *somhwylc*, *some one*; with the indeclinable *hwega* (*hwegu*, *hwuga*, *-u*, etc.): *hwæthwega*, *something*; *hwilchwega*, *any one*; and *æthwega*, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: *āwiht* (*āwuht*, *āuht*, *āht*; *ōwiht*, *ōwuht*, *ōht*), *anything*; *nāwiht* (*nāuht*, *nāht*, *nōht*, etc.) and *nānwuht*, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are :
 (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and
 (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in *d* (*t*).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

<i>drifan</i> , to drive;	<i>drāf</i> , <i>drifon</i> ;	(<i>ge</i>) <i>drifen</i> .
<i>dēman</i> , to judge;	<i>dēmde</i> ;	(<i>ge</i>) <i>dēmed</i> .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: *ī*; *ā*, *i*; *i*. — (Germanic *ei* > *ī*; *ai*, *i*; *i*). Thus,

(<i>a</i>) <i>bīdan</i> , <i>bīde</i> ;	<i>bād</i> , <i>bīdon</i> ;	(<i>ge</i>) <i>bīden</i> .
<i>bītan</i> , <i>bīte</i> ;	<i>bāt</i> , <i>bīton</i> ;	(<i>ge</i>) <i>bīten</i> .

glīdan , <i>glide</i> ;	glād , glidon ;	(ge)gliden.
ridan , <i>ride</i> ;	rād , ridon ;	(ge)riden.
risan , <i>rise</i> ;	rās , rison ;	(ge)risen.
writan , <i>write</i> ;	wrāt , writon ;	(ge)writen.
(b) sniðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , snidon ;	(ge)sniden.
(c) ðēon (18, N. 2), <i>thrive</i> ;	ðāh , ðigon ;	(ge)ðigen.

(2) In **sniðan** and **ðēon** (< *ðīhan, 18, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** – **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb **rignan** > **rinan** (16), *to rain*, pret. **rīnde**, has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frignan** > **frinan**, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** are to be added **lēon**, *to lend*; **sēon**, *to strain, sift*; **tēon**, *to censure*; **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon ;	tāh (tēah),	tigon (tugon);	tigen (togen).
ðēon ;	ðāh ,	ðigon (ðugon);	ðigen (ðogen).
wrēon ;	wrāh (wrēah),	wrigon (wrugon);	wrigen (wrogen).

NOTE 3. — **ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon**; pp. **ofer-ðungen**; pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen**, *grown, excellent*, **hēah-ðungen**, *highly prosperous*, etc. These are traces of the original form *ðenhan > *ðīhan (18, Note 2).

NOTE 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II.—Vowels: *ēo* (*ū*); *ēa*, *u*; *o*.—(Germ. *eu* (*ū*); *au*, *u*; *u*). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan</i> , <i>command</i> ;	<i>bēad</i> ,	<i>budon</i> ;	<i>boden</i> .
<i>clēofan</i> , <i>cleave</i> ;	<i>clēaf</i> ,	<i>clufon</i> ;	<i>clofen</i> .
<i>crēopan</i> , <i>creep</i> ;	<i>crēap</i> ,	<i>crupon</i> ;	<i>cropen</i> .
<i>drēogan</i> , <i>endure</i> ;	<i>drēag</i> ,	<i>drugon</i> ;	<i>drogen</i> .
<i>flēogan</i> , <i>fly</i> ;	<i>flēag</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
(b) <i>brūcan</i> , <i>enjoy</i> ;	<i>brēac</i> ,	<i>brucon</i> ;	<i>brocen</i> .
<i>būgan</i> , <i>bow</i> ;	<i>bēag</i> ,	<i>bugon</i> ;	<i>bogen</i> .
<i>dūfan</i> , <i>dive</i> ;	<i>dēaf</i> ,	<i>dufon</i> ;	<i>dofen</i> .
(c) <i>cēosan</i> , <i>choose</i> ;	<i>cēas</i> ,	<i>curon</i> (83, 2);	<i>coren</i> .
<i>frēosan</i> , <i>freeze</i> ;	<i>frēas</i> ,	<i>fruron</i> ;	<i>froren</i> .
<i>hrēosan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>hrēas</i> ,	<i>hruron</i> ;	<i>hroren</i> .
(for) <i>lēosan</i> , <i>lose</i> ;	<i>lēas</i> ,	<i>luron</i> ;	<i>loren</i> .
<i>sēoðan</i> , <i>seethe</i> ;	<i>sēað</i> ,	<i>sudon</i> ;	<i>soden</i> .
(d) <i>flēon</i> (18, N. 2), <i>flee</i> ;	<i>flēah</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
<i>tēon</i> , <i>draw</i> ;	<i>tēah</i> ,	<i>tugon</i> ;	<i>togen</i> .

85. Class III.—Vowels: *e* (*i*, *eo*); *æ* (*q*, *ea*), *u*; *u* (*o*).—(Germ. *e* (> *i* before nasal + cons.); *a*, *u*; *u* (*o*)). The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bindan</i> , <i>bind</i> ;	<i>bōnd</i> (8),	<i>bundon</i> ;	<i>bunden</i> .
<i>drincan</i> , <i>drink</i> ;	<i>drōnc</i> ,	<i>druncōn</i> ;	<i>druncen</i> .
<i>findan</i> , <i>find</i> ;	<i>fōnd</i> ,	<i>fundon</i> ;	<i>funden</i> .
(on) <i>ginnan</i> , <i>begin</i> ;	<i>gōn(n)</i> ,	<i>gunnon</i> ;	<i>gunnen</i> .
<i>grindan</i> , <i>grind</i> ;	<i>grōnd</i> ,	<i>grundon</i> ;	<i>grunden</i> .
<i>singan</i> , <i>sing</i> ;	<i>sōng</i> ,	<i>sungon</i> ;	<i>sungen</i> .
<i>swimman</i> , <i>swim</i> ;	<i>swōm(m)</i> ,	<i>swummon</i> ;	<i>swummen</i> .

NOTE 1.—The verb *rinnan*, *to run*, *rōn(n)*, *runnon*, *runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan* (*lernan*, *yrnan*), *ōrn* (*arn*).—There is also metathesis in *beornan* (= Goth. *brinnan*), *to burn*, *brōn(n)* (*bōrn*, *barn*, *bearn*), *burnon*, *burnen*.

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel.

Thus,

(a) helpan (9, b), <i>help</i> ;	healp (9, a), <i>hulpon</i> ;	holpen .
belgan , <i>be angry</i> ;	bealg , <i>bulgon</i> ;	bolgen .
delfan , <i>delve</i> ;	dealf , <i>dulfon</i> ;	dolfen .
meltan , <i>melt</i> ;	mealt , <i>multon</i> ;	molten .
swelgan , <i>swallow</i> ;	swealg , <i>swulgon</i> ;	swolgen .
swellan , <i>swell</i> ;	sweal (1), <i>swullon</i> ;	swollen .
sweltan , <i>die</i> ;	swealt , <i>swulton</i> ;	swolten .
(b) gieldan (10, c), <i>yield</i> ;	geald , <i>guldon</i> ;	golden .
giellan , <i>yell</i> ;	geal (1), <i>gullon</i> ;	gollen .
gielpa n, <i>boast</i> ;	gealp , <i>gulpon</i> ;	golpen .
(c) fēolan , <i>reach</i> ;	fealh , <i>fulgon</i> (83, 2);	folgen .

NOTE 2. — **fēolan** < ***feolhan** (9, b) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **fofen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(a) feohtan (9, b), <i>fight</i> ;	feaht (9, a), <i>fuhton</i> ;	fohten .
beorgan , <i>protect</i> ;	bearg , <i>burgon</i> ;	borgen .
ceorfan , <i>carve</i> ;	cearf , <i>curfon</i> ;	corfen .
deorfan , <i>labor</i> ;	dearf , <i>durfon</i> ;	dorfen .
smeortan , <i>smart</i> ;	smeart , <i>smurton</i> ;	smorten .
(b) hweorfan }	hwearf , <i>hwurfon</i> ;	hworfen .
(hwurfan , 19) } <i>turn</i> ;		
weorpan }	wearp , <i>wurpon</i> ;	worpen .
(wurpan) } <i>cast</i> ;		
(c) weorðan }	wurdon	worden .
(wurðan , 19) } <i>become</i> ; wearð ,	(83, 2);	

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

bregdan }	brægd }	brugdon }	brogden .
(brēdan , 16) } <i>brandish</i> ;	(bræd),	(brūdon);	(brōden).
stregdan }	strægd }	strugdon }	strogden .
(strēdan) } <i>strew</i> ;	(stræd),	(strūdon);	(strōden).
berstan , <i>burst</i> ;	bærst ,	bursten ;	borsten .

ðerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	ðærsc ,	ðurscon ;	ðorscen .
frignan	{ frægn	{ frugnon	{ frugnen
(frinan , 16) }, <i>inquire</i> ;			
(frān),	{ (frān),	{ (frūnon);	{ (frūnen).
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;	mearn ,	murnon .	
spurnan	{ spearn ,	{ spurnon .	
(spornan) }, <i>spurn</i> ;			

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frinan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefrege**, **gefræge** and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(i) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (7),	bǣron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwǣlon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hǣlon ;	holen .
stelán , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stǣlon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tǣron ;	toren .
(b) brecan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	brǣcon ;	brocen .
(c) scleran (10), <i>shear</i> ;	scear ,	scēaron ;	scoren .
(d) niiman , <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm	{ nōmon	numen .
	{ (nam),	{ (nāmon);	
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ cumen
			{ (cymen).

NOTE.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niiman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V.—Vowels: **e (i)**; **æ, ǣ**; **e**.—(Germ. **e (i)**; **a, ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(a) metan , <i>measure</i> ;	mæt(7) , mǣton ;	meten .
drepan , <i>strike</i> ;	dræp , drǣpon ;	{ drepen (dropen).
lesan , <i>collect</i> ;	læs , lǣson ;	lesen .
(ge) nesan , <i>recover</i> ;	næs , nǣson ;	nesen .
{ sprecan , <i>speak</i> ;	spræc , sprǣcon ;	sprecen .
{ specan (LWS) ;	spæc , spǣcon ;	specen .
tredan , <i>tread</i> ;	træd , trǣdon ;	treden .
wegan , <i>carry</i> ;	wæg , { wǣgon (wāgon) ;	wegen .
(b) etan , <i>eat</i> ;	æt , ǣton ;	eten .
fretan , <i>devour</i> ;	fræt , frǣton ;	freten .
(c) cwēðan , <i>say</i> ;	cwæð , cwǣdon (83, 2) ;	cweden .
(d) giefan (10), <i>give</i> ;	geaf , gēafon ;	giefen .
gletan , <i>get</i> ;	geat , gēaton ;	gleten .
(e) (ge) fēon } , <i>rejoice</i> ; { gefeah (18, N. 2) } (9, a),	gefægon (83, 2) ;	(adj.) gefægen .
plēon , <i>risk</i> ;	pleah .	
sēon , <i>see</i> ;	seah , { sāwōn (83, 2) ;	{ sewen (sawen) sægon ;
		segen .*

(f) Several presents are formed in **-jan**. In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **-j**, became **i** (cf. 13, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. } bidjan), <i>bid</i> ;	bæd , bǣdon ;	beden .
lleg(e)an , <i>lie</i> ;	læg , lǣgon (lāgon);	legen .
sittan , <i>sit</i> ;	sæt , sǣton ;	seten .
fricg(e)an , <i>inquire</i>		frigen .
ſicg(e)an , <i>take</i> ;	ſeah (ſāh).	

NOTE.—The quantity of **æt** and **fræt** is exceptional.—Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon**, **wāgon**).—**fricg(e)an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. 85, Note 3). — **ſicg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ſigede** and **ſigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: a; ō, ȝ; a. — (Germ. a; ō, ȝ; a). Thus,

(a) faran , <i>go</i> ;	fōr ,	fōron ;	faren (færen).
bacan , <i>bake</i> ;	bōc ,	bōcon ;	bacen .
dragan , <i>draw</i> ;	drōg ,	drōgon ;	dragen .
galan , <i>sing</i> ;	gōl ,	gōlon ;	galen .
grafan , <i>grave</i> ;	grōf ,	grōfon ;	grafen .
hladan , <i>load</i> ;	hlōd ,	hlōdon ;	hladen .
sacan , <i>contend</i> ;	sōc ,	sōcon ;	sacen (sæcen).
stōndan , <i>stand</i> ;	stōd ,	stōdon ;	stōnden .
wadan , <i>go</i> ;	wōd ,	wōdon ;	waden .
[wæcnan], <i>awake</i> ;	wōc ,	wōcon .	
(b) sc(e)acan } <i>shake</i> ,	scōc ,	scōcon .	
(10, N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	scēoc ,	scēocon ;	{ sc(e)acen (sæcen).
sc(e)afan , <i>shave</i> ;	scōf ,	scōfon ;	sc(e)afen .
(c) spōnan , <i>entice</i> ;	{ spōn (spēon),	{ spōnon (spēonon);	spanen .
weaxan (9), <i>grow</i> ;	{ (wōx) wēox ,	{ (wōxon) wēoxon ;	weaxen .
(d) flēan (18, N. 2), <i>flay</i> ;	flōg (flōh),	flōgon ;	flagen .
lēan , <i>blame</i> ;	lōg (lōh),	lōgon ;	{ lagen (lēgen , lægen).
slēan , <i>strike</i> ;	slōg (slōh),	slōgon ;	{ slagen (slēgen , slægen).
ſwēan , <i>wash</i> ;	{ ſwōg (ſwōh),	ſwōgon ;	{ ſwagen (ſwēgen , ſwægen , ſwogen).

(e) Presents in **-jan** (cf. 87, f):

hēbban (11), <i>heave</i> ;	hōf ,	hōfon ;	hafen (hæfen).
hliehhan , <i>laugh</i> ;	hlōh ,	hlōgon (83, 2).	
{ scēððan , <i>injure</i> ,	scōd ,	scōdon .	
{ sceaððan (10, N. 1);	scēod ,	scēodon .	

scleppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scōp,} \\ \text{scēop (10,} \\ \text{N. 1),} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scōpon;} \\ \text{scēopon;} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scepen} \\ \text{(sceapen).} \end{array} \right.$
steppan (stæppan) }, <i>step</i> ;	stōp,	stōpon;	stapen.
swerl(ge)an }, <i>swear</i> ; (10, N. 3)	swōr,	swōron;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{swaren} \\ \text{(sworen).} \end{array} \right.$

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel *a* is often changed to *e* or *æ*. — *wæcnan* is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. *wōc*. — *spōnan* (LWS also *spōnnan*) has the additional pret. *spēon*, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. *spōnnan*, to *span*). — *weaxan* (*weahsan*) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In *flōg*, *lōg*, *slōg*, etc. (for *flōh*, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to *flōh*, etc., is due to the change of final *g* to *h* (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: *hebban*, pret. *hefde*, pp. *hefod*; *sceððan*, pret. *sceðfede*; *swerian*, *swērede*, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + *e*, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of *hātan*: **he-hāt* (= Goth. *haihait*) > **hé-hat* > *heht* > *hēt*; similarly *leolc*, *leort*, *reord*, *ondreord*, occasional (Anglian) preterits of *lācan*, *lāetan*, *rādan*, *ondrādan*.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *ēo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) blōndan (8), <i>blend</i> ;	blēnd,	blēndon ;	blōnden.
(b) hātan , <i>call</i> ;	heht, hēt,	hēton ;	hāten.
lācan , <i>leap</i> ;	(leolc) lēc,	lēcon ;	lācen.
{ scādan , <i>separate</i> ,	scēd,	scēdon ;	scāden.
{ scēadan (10, N.1);	scēad,	scēadon ;	scēaden.

NOTE 1. — The verb **hātan** has other forms of special importance: (1c) **hätte**, *I am called (named, 'hight')* is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. **haitada**; the corresponding pl. **hātton** has the common weak pret. form. As to tense **hätte**, **hātton** are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive **hātan** is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) drēdan , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (dreord)	drēdon ;	drāden.
	drēd,		
lātan , <i>let</i> ;	(leort) lēt,	lēton ;	lāten.
rēdan , <i>counsel</i> ;	(reord) rēd,	rēdon ;	rāden.
slāpan	{	slēp,	{ slāpen.
(slāpan) , <i>sleep</i> ;			
		slēpon ;	(slāpen).

NOTE 2. — (on)**drēdan** and **slāpan** occasionally have the pret. weak: **ondrēdde**, **slēpte**, **slāpte**, etc. — **rēdan**, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. **rēdde**.

(d) fōn (18, N.2), <i>seize</i> ;	fēng,	fēngon ;	fōngen.
hōn , <i>hang</i> ;	hēng,	hēngon ;	hōngen.

(2) *ēo*-Preterit Class.

(a) fealdan (9, a), <i>fold</i> ;	fēold,	fēoldon ;	fealden.
feallan , <i>fall</i> ;	fēoll,	fēollon ;	feallan.
healdan , <i>hold</i> ;	hēold,	hēoldon ;	healden.
wealcan , <i>roll</i> ;	wēolc,	wēolcon ;	wealcen.
wealdan , <i>wield</i> ;	wēold,	wēoldon ;	wealden.
weallan , <i>well</i> ;	wēoll,	wēollon ;	weallan.
weaxan	{	wēox,	wēoxon ;
(88, N.1) , <i>grow</i> ;			
		wēoxon ;	weaxen.

(b) bōnnan , <i>summon</i> ;	(bēnn) bēonn , -on ;	bōnnen .
spōnnan , <i>attack</i> ;	(spēnn) spēonn , -on ;	spōnnen .
gōngan , <i>go</i> ;	(gēng) gēong , -on ;	gōngen .

NOTE 3.—**gōngan** is very irregular ; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde** ; also **gang**. The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (107, 4).

(c) bēatan , <i>beat</i> ;	bēot ,	bēoton ;	bēaten .
hēawan , <i>hew</i> ;	hēow ,	hēowon ;	hēawen .
hlēapan , <i>leap</i> ;	hlēop ,	hlēopon ;	hlēapen .
(ā) hnēapan , <i>pluck</i> ;	hnēop ,	hnēopon ;	hnēapen .
(d) blōtan , <i>sacrifice</i> ;	blēot ,	blēoton ;	blōten .
hrōpan , <i>shout</i> ;	hrēop ,	hrēopon ;	hrōpen .
hwōpan , <i>threaten</i> ;	hwēop ,	hwēopon ;	hwōpen .
blōwan , <i>bloom</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blōwen .
flōwan , <i>flow</i> ;	flēow ,	flēowon ;	flōwen .
grōwan , <i>grow</i> ;	grēow ,	grēowon ;	grōwen .
rōwan , <i>row</i> ;	rēow ,	rēowon ;	rōwen .
spōwan , <i>succeed</i> ;	spēow ,	spēowon ;	spōwen .

(e) **jan**-presents (cf. 87, f) :

hwēsan , <i>whheeze</i> ;	hwēos ,	hwēoson ;	hwōsen .
wēpan , <i>weep</i> ;	wēop ,	wēopon ;	wōpen .
(f) blāwan , <i>blow</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blāwen .
cnāwan , <i>know</i> ;	cnēow ,	cnēowon ;	cnāwen .
crāwan , <i>crow</i> ;	crēow ,	crēowon ;	crāwen .
sāwan , <i>sow</i> ;	sēow ,	sēowon ;	sāwen .
swāpan , <i>sweep</i> ;	swēop ,	swēopon ;	swāpen .

lx AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, *singan*, *to sing*; *beran*, *to bear*. — Reduplicating verb, *healdan*, *to hold*.

PRESENT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	heltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	helt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden
<i>Imperative.</i>			
Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende
PRÆTERIT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	songon	bæron	hēoldon
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden

92. Themes: Contracted presents (18, Note 2), *sēon*, to see; *fōn*, to seize (reduplicating verb). — Presents in *-jan*, *biddan*, to bid; *licgan*, to lie.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	siehst	fēhst	{ bid(e)st bitst	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehŃ	fēhŃ	{ bideŃ bit(t)	{ lig(e)Ń liŃ
Plur. 1-3.	sēoŃ	fōŃ	biddaŃ	licgaŃ

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	lige
Plur. 2.	sēoŃ	fōŃ	biddaŃ	licgaŃ

<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	licganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	licgende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bædon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bæden	lægen
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fōngen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u (-o)**, but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est, -eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on (-an)**. In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an, -un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on, -an, -un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē, we, gē, ye**, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē (gē) cweðað**, but **cweðe wē (gē)**; **wē (gē) maƿon**, but **mage wē (gē)**; **wē (gē) nimen**, but **nime wē (gē)**; **wē (gē) cōmon (sōhton)**, but **cōme (sōhte) wē (gē)**.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (**bide, lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in **-jan** is not geminated: **bideſt**, **bideð**; **ligest**, **ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est**, **-eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st**, **-ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan**, **ðū bitst**; **stōndan**, **ðū stēntst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bitan**, **ðū bītst**; **gietan**, **ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan**, **ðū snītst**; **weorðan**, **ðū wi(e)rst**; **cweðan**, **ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan**, **ðū lī(e)hst**; **stīgan**, **ðū stīgst**. **stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan**, **ðū sēcst**, **sēhst**; but **brūcan**, **ðū brȳcst**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan**, **hē bidt**, **bit(t)**; **bebēodan**, **hē bebīet(t)**; **etan**, **hē it(t)**; **feohtan**, **hē fieht**; **hātan**, **hē hāet**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan**, **hē cwið**: **snīðan**, **hē snīð**; **weorðan**, **hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan**, **hē cīest**; **gehrēosan**, **hē gehrī(e)st**; **forlēosan**, **hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan**, **hē drī(e)gð**, **drī(e)hð**; **lēogan**, **hē lī(e)gð**, **lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan**, **hē sēcð**, **sēhð**; but **ðyncan**, **ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the *ja*-class, (2) the *ō*-class, and (3) the *ai*-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in *d* (*t*).

NOTE 1. — The formative and derivative *-ja-* (more strictly, *-eja-*) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in *-jan*. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in *-jan*.

NOTE 2. — Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, *dōm*, *judgment*, > *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *cūþ*, *adj., known*, > *cýðan* (< **cūþ-ian*), *to make known*; *feorr*, *adv., far*, > *ā-fierran* (< **-feorrian*), *to remove*; *tāc(e)n*, *token*, > *tācnlan* (< **tācnōjan*), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, *liegan*, *to lie*, pret. sg. *læg*, — *lēcgan*, *to lay* (< **lægjan*); *sittan*, *to sit*, pret. sg. *sæt*, — *settan*, *to set* (< **sætjan*); *cwelan*, *to die*, pret. sg. *cwæl*, — *cwēllan*, *to kill* (< **cwæljan*); *risan*, *to rise*, pret. sg. *rās*, — *rēaran*, *to rear, raise* (< **rārian*; *r* < *s*); *drincan*, *to drink*, pret. sg. *dronc*, — *drēncan*, *to drench* (< **drōncian*).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: *frēmman*, *to perform*; *hērian*, *to praise* *dēman*, *to judge*; *lædan*, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	læde
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ læd(e)st læstst
3.	frēmeð	hēreð	dēm(e)ð	{ lædeð , lædt , læt
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lædað

		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hēre	dēme	lāde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmnen	hērien	dēmen	lāden

		<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lād
Plur. 2.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lādan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dērvanne	lādanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēmrende	hēriende	dēmende	lādende

PRETERIT.

		<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	frēmde	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēreddest	dēmdest	lādddest
3.	frēmde	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēmdon	lāddon

		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēmde	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēmden	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmed	{ (ge)lāded (ge)lād(d)

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-ja** (which became **-ia-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frēmman** (< *frōmjān); **hērian** (< *hærjan); **dēman** (< *dōmian).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (10, Note 3). Thus, **hērian**, **hērgan**, **hērigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **herge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)þ**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sēnde**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hērian**; **nerian**, *to save*; **derian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereð** and **derað**; pret. sg. **nerede** and **nerode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmōd**; **dweġllan** (98) and **dweġlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (ge)frēmed; **hērede**, (ge)hēred.

NOTE. — **lēcgan**, to lay, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lēgde** (**lēde**, **16**), pp. **lēgd** (**lēd**).

NOTE 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncopate the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, to liberate, pr t. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, to tread, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lēttan**, to hinder, pret **lētte**, pp. **lēt(t)**; **sēttan**, to set, pret. **sētte**, pp. **sēt(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **sēted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **blīcettan**, to lighten, **qndettan**, to confess, **ōnettan**, to hasten, **hālettan**, to salute, and **licettan**, to pretend, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmdē**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmdē**.

NOTE 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. 97, Note 2) often syncopate the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hȳdan**, to hide, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, to meet, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēndan**, to send, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēnded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, to turn, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēnded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, to seize, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, to lay waste, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **ff**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, to drench, pret. **drēncte**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēncte**; **hȳ-**

pan, to revile, pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan**, to embrace, pret. **clypte**, pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, to kiss, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssed**; **lixan**, to shine, pret. **lixe**.

Verbs in the derivative **-læc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **ct** or **ht**: **nēalæcan**, to approach, pret. **nēalæcte**, **nēalæhte**, pp. **nēalæct**, **nēalæht**. This change of **ct** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, to increase, pret. **īecte**, **īehte**, pp. **īeced**, **īect**, **īeht**; **ŕryccan**, to oppress, pret. **ŕrycte**, **ŕryhte**, pp. **ŕrycced**.

(b) **ð** + **d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cýðan**, to make known, pret. **cýðde**, **cýdde**, pp. **cýðed**, **cýd(d)**; **nēðan**, to venture, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(c) The usual pret. of **nemnan**, to name, is **nemde**, and of **efnan**, **ræfnan**, to perform, **efnde**, **ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **er**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nemnode**, **efnede**; pp. **nemned**, **nemnod**, pl. **nemnde**, **nemnede**, **nemnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), to build, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dieglan**, to conceal, pret. **diegelde**, **dieglede**, **dieglode**, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **glerwan**, to prepare, pret. **glerede**, pp. **glerwed**, **glered**; **wielwan**, to roll, pret. **wielede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smlerwan**, to anoint, **smyrlan**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wyllan**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel **e** (<**i**). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g + d** into **ht**.

Thus, **cwæcc(e)an** (10. Note 2), to shake, < ***cwæccjan** (11), pret. **cweahte** < ***cwæhte** (9, a); **sēc(e)an**, to seek, < ***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðenc(e)an**, to think, < ***ðoncian** (8), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðonhte**; **ðync(e)an**, to seem, pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte**.

NOTE 1. — **ſōhte** and **ſūhte** illustrate the Germanic disappearance of **n** before the voiceless spirant **h**, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. **8**, Note).

The group is as follows:

cweſlan , <i>kill</i> ;	cwealde ;	(ge)cweald.
dweſlan , <i>deceive</i> ;	dwealde ;	(ge)dweald.
ſeſlan , <i>give</i> ;	ſealde ;	(ge)ſeald.
ſteſlan , <i>place</i> ;	ſtealde ;	(ge)ſteald.
teſlan , <i>count</i> ;	tealde ;	(ge)teald.
cweſc(e)an , <i>shake</i> ;	{ cweahte ;	(ge)cweaht.
	{ cwehte ;	(ge)cweht.
dreſc(e)an , <i>rex</i> ;	dreahte , (e);	(ge)dreaht, (e).
leſc(e)an , <i>moisten</i> ;	leahte , (e);	(ge)leaht, (e).
reſc(e)an , <i>expound</i> ;	reahte , (e);	(ge)reaht, (e).
ſtreſc(e)an , <i>stretch</i> ;	ſtreahte , (e);	(ge)ſtreaht, (e).
ſceſc(e)an , <i>cover</i> ;	ſceahte , (e);	(ge)ſceaht, (e).
węc(e)an , <i>wake</i> ;	weahte , (e);	(ge)weaht, (e).
lęc(e)an , <i>seize</i> ;	lęhte ;	(ge)lęht.
bepęc(e)an , <i>deceive</i> ;	bepęhte ;	bepęht.
ręc(e)an , <i>reach</i> ;	ręhte ;	(ge)ręht.
tęc(e)an , <i>teach</i> ;	tęhte ;	(ge)tęht.
ręc(e)an }	rōhte .	
reęc(e)an }, <i>reck</i> ;		
ſęc(e)an , <i>seek</i> ;	sōhte ;	(ge)sōht.
ſęnc(e)an , <i>think</i> ;	ſōhte ;	(ge)ſōht.
ſync(e)an , <i>seem</i> ;	ſūhte ;	(ge)ſūht.
wyrę(e)an , <i>work</i> ;	worhte ;	(ge)worht.
byęg(e)an , <i>buy</i> ;	bohte ;	(ge)boht.
bringan }	brōhte ;	gebrōht.
bręngan }, <i>bring</i> ;		

NOTE 2. — In LWS **dweſlan** has also the forms **dweſlan**, pret. **dwelede**, **dweſode**, pp. **dweled**, **dweſod** (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb **dweſan** is found in the pret. **d(w)ęl**. The pp. of **teſlan** also appears as **teled**, and **ſeſlan** is in LWS usually **ſyllan**.

NOTE 3. — In LWS **węc(e)an** often becomes **wreęc(e)an**. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies **ręc(e)an** (< *rōclan) and **reęc(e)an** (< *ręcjan); so, too, **bringan** and **bręngan**. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. **brungen**.

NOTE 4. — In **bepęc(e)an**, **ręc(e)an**, and **tęc(e)an** the unlauted vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5.—In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6.—Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **ē**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwēhte**, **(ge)cwēht**; **drēhte**, **(ge)drēht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o**-umlaut (14): **clīpian**, **clīopian**, *to cry out*; **hlīnian**, **hlīonian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1.—Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ēndian**, *to end* [**ēnde**, **end**]; **clāensian**, *to cleanse* [**clāene**, adj. **jo**-stem, *clean*].

NOTE 2.—In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodle , (-lge)	smēage
2.	bodast	smēast
3.	bodað	smēað
Plur. 1-3.	bodlað , (-lg(e)að)	smēag(e)að

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodle, (-lge)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodlen, (-lgen)	smēagen
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiaŃ, (-lg(e)aŃ)	smēag(e)aŃ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-lg(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-lg(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodlende, (-lgende)	smēagende

PRETERIT.

<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1.— In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **le**, **la** are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2.— The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3.— **trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **Ńēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **Ńēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **Ńēode** (**Ńēodde**).

101. smēag(e)an (< *smēahōjan < *smauhōjan) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< *fīōjan), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< *friōjan), *to love*,

to free; *scōg(e)an* (< **scōhōjan*), to shoe; *twēog(e)an* (< **twēhōjan*), to doubt; *ðrēag(e)an*, to rebuke; **tēog(e)an* (pret. *tēode*), to arrange; and apparently *bōg(e)an* (3 sg. *bōð*), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was *-ai* (94), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: *habban*, to have; *libban*, to live; *sæg(e)an*, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe</i> , <i>lifge</i>
2.	<i>hafast</i> , <i>hæfst</i>	<i>lifast</i> (14), <i>lifast</i>
3.	<i>hafað</i> , <i>hæfð</i>	<i>lifað</i> , <i>lifað</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>habbað</i> , <i>hæbbað</i>	<i>libbað</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)að</i> , <i>lifiað</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>hæbben</i>	<i>libben</i> , <i>lif(i)g(en)</i>

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	<i>hafa</i>	<i>lifa</i>
Plur. 2.	<i>habbað</i>	<i>libbað</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)að</i>
<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>habban</i>	{ <i>libban</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)an</i> , <i>lifian</i> , <i>lifian</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	<i>habbanne</i> , (-enne, -onne)	<i>libbanne</i> , <i>lif(i)(g)enne</i>
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>hæbbende</i>	<i>libbende</i> , <i>lif(i)(g)ende</i>

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, llofode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, llofodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, llofode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, llofdon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, llofode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, llofoden

Past Part. (ge)**hæfd** (ge)**lifd**, (ge)**llofod**

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sęge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sęgast, sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sęgaþ, sęg(e)þ, sęg(e)þ	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcg(e)aþ	sęgdon, sędon

PRETERIT.

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sęge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęgen	sęgden, sęden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sęga. sęge
Plur. 2.	sęcg(e)aþ

Infinitive. **sęcg(e)an** *Past Part.* (ge)**sęgd**, (ge)**sęd**

Gerund. { **sęcg(e)anne**, (-onne,
 sęcgenne)

Pres. Part. **sęgende**

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian**, **folgode**; **hogian**, **hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the umlauted optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **witan (wietan; wiotan, weotan; 14)**, *to know*.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wl(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3.	wāt	wl(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wl(e)ton, wloton (14)	wl(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wl(e)te; pl. -en	wl(e)ste, wisse; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2.	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)wl(e)ten
pl. 2.	witaŕ	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wl(e)tanne, wiotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1. — *nytan* (< *ne* + *witan*), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. *nāt*, *nāst*, *nāt*, pl. *nyton*, has uniformly *y*, for *i* (*ie*, *io*, *eo*), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., āgende.

Indicative., pres., sg. 1. 3. āh (āg), 2. āhst; pl. āgon.

Optative, pres., āge, etc. *Imperative*, āge.

Preterit, āhte, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., āgen, āegen, own.

NOTE 2. — In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (āgon, for *igon), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive āgan, pret. āhte, etc.). The negative theme is *nāgan* (< *ne* + *āgan*), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II. — *Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., dugende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dēah (dēag); pl. dugon.

Optative, pres., dyge (105, 2), duge, etc.

Preterit, dohte, etc.

(3) Class III. — (a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., unnende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. qn(n), an(n); pl. unnon.

Optative, pres., unne, etc. *Imperative*, unne.

Preterit, ūŕe, etc. *Past Part.*, (ge)unnen

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. cqn(n), can(n), 2. cqnst; pl. cunnon.

Optative, pres., cunne, etc.

Preterit, cūðe, etc. Past Part., (ge)cunnen; adj., cūð, known.

(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.*

Pres. Part., ðearfende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.

Optative, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.

Preterit, ðorfte, etc.

(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearst; pl. durron.

Optative, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.

Preterit, dorste, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculan, sceolan, shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.

Optative, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.

Preterit, sceolde, scolde, etc.

(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., munende.

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mqn, man, 2. mqnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*

Optative, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.

Imperative, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.

Preterit, munde, etc.

Past Part., (ge)munen.

(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.*

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meaht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*

Optative, pres., mæge, mage, etc.

Preterit, meahte (mæhte, mehte), mihte, etc.

NOTE 3. — The preteritive present sg. mæg, pl. magon, belonged, in its primitive form, *mōg, *magumé, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(b) *Infinitive*, (**ge-**, **be-**)**nugan**, *to suffice*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. **neah** (impersonal); pl. **nugon**.

Optative, pres., **nuge**, etc.

Preterit, **nohte**, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, **mōtan**, *may*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mōt**, 2. **mōst**; pl. **mōton**.

Optative, pres., **mōte**, etc.

Preterit, **mōste**, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), *to be*; (2) **willan**, *to will*; (3) **dōn**, *to do*; (4) **gān**, *to go*.

(1)		PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	eom	bēom (bīom)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	biſ	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle; font-size: 2em; line-height: 1;">{</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> sind, si(e)nt si(e)ndon, -un slondon, -un </div> </div>	bēoſ (bīoſ)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	sīe (sī , sig , sȳ), sīo (sēo)	bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sīen (sīn , sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. bēo , wes ; 2 pl. bēoſ , wesaſ		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bēon (bīon), wesan		
<i>Gerund.</i>	bēonne (bionne)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bēonde , wesende		

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< **ne** + **eom**), **nīs** (< **ne** + **is**); **næs** (< **ne** + **wæs**), **nære**, **næron**, etc. — **was**, **nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

lxxviii AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

NOTE 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom**, **bēom**); (c) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað (wiellað)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
	<i>Imperative.</i> (only with negative) 2 pl. nyllað , nellað		
	<i>Infinitive.</i> willan (wiellan)		
	<i>Pres. Part.</i> willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3. — The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **noelde**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle**, **nelle**, etc.

NOTE 4. — **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willað** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēð		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō ; 2 pl. dōð	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge)dōn (ge)dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	dōnne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gāest		ēodest
3.	gāŕ		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāŕ		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāŕ	<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. II. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt pære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on pære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ¹ wæs² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sǣwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode; and for þām hit næfde eorðan picnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt; and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde ūppstīg-
endne and wexendne⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītīg- 15

¹ Only in A.

² Corp., B, wæron. ³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stānscylan.

⁵ MSS., -stīgende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre, sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehyranne.

- (10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell iā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sǣde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rices gerȳnu; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehyrende gehyren, and ne ongyten; þē læs hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sǣde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word lē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehyrað, sōna cymð Sātan, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 5 þā synt gelice þe synt ofer þā stānscyligean⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehyrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syþþan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hrædlice hī bēoð
 20 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, iæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehyrað; (19) and of yrmðe and swīclōme woroldwelena⁷ and ðōra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað,⁸ and synt būton wæstm gewordene. (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā
 25 synd þe þæt word gehyrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum pritiġfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, bryttyg-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gecyrede (error).

⁴ MSS., stanscylan.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelena, B, woroldwelene.

⁸ Corp., B, ofþrysmiað, A, ofþrysmiað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit
 beo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite geara¹
 þæt hit sý ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān
 ðing behydd þe ne sý geswutelod; nē nis ðigle geworden,
 ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehyre, gif hwā earan²
 hæbbe tō gehýranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, War-
 niað hwæt gē gehýran²; and on þām gemete þe gē metað,
 eow bið gemeten, and eow bið geīct.³ (25) þām bið
 geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, eac þæt hē hæfð him
 bið ætbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rice ys swylce man wurpe⁴
 gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe⁵ and arise dāges
 and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt.
 (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ærest
 gærs, syððan ear, syppan fullne hwæte on þām eare. 15
 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sent
 his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena
 rice? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā
 swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is 20
 ealra sǣda læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit
 āsāwen bið, hit āstihð, and bið ealra wyrta mæst, and
 hæfð swā mycelē bogas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian
 magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum
 bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehýran. 25
 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorn-
 ingnihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen was,⁸ Uton
 faran agēn.⁹ (36) And pā¹⁰ menigu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.⁷ A, spræc.⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., B, þas.¹¹ Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ðpre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ŷst windes geworden, and ŷpa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende; 5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde be-bēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan? 10 (41) And hī micelum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō ððrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him windas and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the De Consolatione Philosophiae of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE, O. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 10), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode
 ðe Ðrācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 wæs swīðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurulice.² Ðā
 ongōn mōn seġgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, qnd þā stānas hī styredon
 for ðy³ swēge, qnd wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan qnd
 stōndan swīlce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him mēn
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sādōn hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, qnd
 hire sāule⁵ mōn sceolde lādan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ongemōng
 oðrum mōnnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, qnd sæt on ðām
 muntum, ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, wēop qnd hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudas bifodon,⁶ qnd ðā ea stōdon, qnd nān heort
 ne onscunede⁷ nāenne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nāenne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nāenne andan nē nāenne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, racia; J, thracia.

² J, Eurydice.

³ B, hīrgedon for þam.

⁴ B, þæt hī na.

⁵ B, sawle.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðohte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 oļeccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *āgeāfen*³
 5 eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfāgnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swīðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs⁶ swīðe
 oreald. Ðā ongōn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðqnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs selcūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður
 15 oð hē gemētte⁷ ðā gramman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce men
 hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī secgað ðæt on nānum men nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum men wrečen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī secgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongōn hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, qnd him urnon ealle hell-
 waran ongēan, qnd lāddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecaþ mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
bad bæd. Qnd þæt unstillu hwēol ðe *IXION* wæs tō gebunden,
 Leuita¹⁴ cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōð for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd Tantulus sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gīfre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirhpe; J, mirhte.³ C, agefen; B, ageafan.⁵ B, ongan fāgnian.⁷ C, mette.⁹ B, nyton.¹¹ C, walden; B, wealdan.¹³ C, cininge.² B, gatu.⁴ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.⁶ B, se wæs.⁸ C, metena.¹⁰ C, be his broken off.¹² C, blisse.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fyligde.

f
 F
 ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE
 7

ðære gifernesse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē vultor¹ sceolde for-
 lātan ðæt hē ne² slāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
 hine ær (mid ðy) wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara witu gestil-
 don, ðā hwile þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Dā
 hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara
 cyning, qnd cwæð: 'Wutun āgīfan ðām esne his wīf, for
 ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebeād
 him ðā ðæt hē gearē wisse, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nāfre under
 bæc ne besāwe, siððan⁵ hē ðonnanweard wære; qnd sæde,
 gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlātan
 ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe ^{eat can} mon ^{deny} mæg swiðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
 forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt, Orpheus ðā lēdde his wīf
 mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēhtes qnd
 ðiostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Dā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
 lēht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
 ðā lōsade hīo him sōna. Dās lēasan spell⁹ lērað ge-
 hwylene mon ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðiostro tō flionne,
 qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes lichte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
 ne besio tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
 fullice fullfrēmine swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20
 swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē
 ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
 fullice līciað, and hē hī nāfre forlātan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
 forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.

² B, wanting.

³ C, sticces; B, ticcies changed to tyccies; J., Tyties.

⁴ Sweet.

⁵ B, for þam.

⁶ B, oððe na wanting.

⁷ B, oðe he; C, oð he.

⁸ C, furðum.

⁹ C, wanting.

¹⁰ C, ealdan.

¹¹ B, fullon.

¹² B, þenceð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre was sum brōðor¹ syndrig-
lice mid godcundre gife ge^{glorified}læred² and geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō æfæstnisse
and tō ārfaestnisse belumpon³ swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godcundum stafum purh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē
æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan
swētnisse and inbryrdnisse geglengde,⁴ and in Englisc-
gereorde wel geworht forbrōhte. And for his lēop⁵
songum mōnigra mōnna nōd eft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁶
10 and tō gepēodnisse þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron.
And ēac swelce mōnige oðre⁷ æfter him in Ongelēode⁸
ongunnon æfeste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him þæt
gelice dōn ne⁹ meahte; for þon hē nālæs frōm mōnnum
nē purh mōn gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade,
15 ac hē wæs godecundlice gefultumod,⁷ and purh Godes gife
þone songcræft onfēng; and hē for ðon næfre nōt lēas-
unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne þā ān

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

² T, geglengde; O, Ca, geglencde.

³ O, forhohnesse.

⁴ Ca

⁵ Ca, leasunga.

⁶ T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁷ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁸ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

7 Cause, on the, so ca. 1000
(song.)

those which **III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.** 9

ðā ðe tō æfesta^{poet}nisse belu^{belonged}mpo^{pious}n, and his þā¹ æfesta^{tongue}n tungan
gedeofana^{became}de^{to sing} singan. ^{so appointed}

Wæs hē sē mon in weoruldhāde geseted oð þā tīde þe
hē wæs gelyd^{in form of age}re yld^{ys}e, and næfre nænig leoð geleornade.

Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse
intinga gedēmed, jæt heo ealle sceolden⁵ purh endebyrd-

nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him

neālēcan, þonne ārās hē for se^{summe}qme⁴ frōm þæm symble,

qnd hām ēode tō his hūse. þā hē jæt þā sumre tīde

dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs ¹⁰

gongende tō neāta scipene, þāra heōrd him wæs pære

neah^{to}te beboden; þā hē ðā þær in gelim^{to}plice⁵ tīde his

leomu on re^{to}ste gesette and onslēpte, þā stōd him sum

mon æt purh swefn, and hine hālette and grētte, and hine

be his noman nemnde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.' ¹⁵

þā qndswarede hē, and cwæð: 'Ne cōn ic nōht singan;

and ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode and hider

gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe

wið hine⁶ sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meaht mē⁷ singan.'

þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē ²⁰

frumsceaft.' þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon hē

sona singan, in herēnesse Godes Scyppendes, jā fers and þā

word þe hē næfre ne⁷ gehyrde, þāra⁸ endebyrdnes⁹ þis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ sceolon herigea^{scop}n heofon^{to pray}rices Weard,

Meotodes meah^{to}te and his mōðgepanc, ^{purpose of mind}

weorc¹¹ wuldorlædes, swā hē wundra gehwæs, - each (gs)

ece Drihten, or onstealde. ^{wonders}

1 Sweet, þære.

2 O, Ca, gedafenode.

3 T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

4 T, for forsome.

5 Ca, on gelimplicre.

6 C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

7 T, wanting.

8 T, þære.

9 O; T, Ca, -nesse.

10 T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. 11 O, Ca, wera. 12 Ca, ord.

10 III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 Hæfon to frife, hālig Scyppend
 pā middangeard monucynnes Weard
 ēce Drihten, after tēode eadigost created
 5 firum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig. almighty.

pā ārās hē from pām slæpe, qnd eal pā pe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd pām wordum sōna
 monig word in pām ilce gehiet Gode wyrbes¹ songes to-
 geƿeodde. pā cōm hē on morgenne² to pām tungencpan,

10 sē³ he his ealdormon wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 feng; qnd hē hine sōna to pære abbudissan gelaðde, qnd
 hire pæt he cyðde ond sægde. pā heht hēo gesomnian
 ealle pā gelaðredestan men ond pā leorneras, ond him
 ondweardum hēt seggan pæt swefn, qnd pæt leod singan,

15 pæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hƿonan
 pæt cumen wære. pā wæs him eallum geseƿen, swā swā
 hit wæs, pæt him wære from Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forƿien. pā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig
 20 spen qnd godcundre lāre word: bebodon him pā, gif hē

meahte, pæt hē in swinsunge leod songes pæt gehwyrde.
 pā hē ðā hæfde pā wisan onfongne,⁴ pā eode hē hām to
 his hūse, ond cƿom eft on morgenne, ond pý he stan
 leode geglenged him asong⁵ ond ageaf pæt him beboden
 wæs.

10 Dā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufgean pā Godes
 gife in pām men, ond hēo hine pā monaðe ond lærde pæt
 hē woruldhād anforlēte⁶ ond munuchād onfenge: qnd
 hē pæt wel pafode. Qnd hēo hine in pæt mynster onfeng
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine gepēodde to gesomnunge pāra

¹ T, godes wordes.

² T, wanting.

³ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.

⁴ Ca, -ene; O, marne.

⁵ T, þa.

⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON. II

Godes pēowa, and heht hine lēran pæt getæl pæs hālgan
 stāeres and spelles. And hē eal þā [pe] hē in gehyrnesse
 geleornian meakte, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ and swā swā
 clæne nēten eodorcende² in pæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfe.³
 And his song and his lēoð wæron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehyr-
 anne, pætte seolfan þā⁵ his lāreowas æt his mūde wrot.
 on⁶ and leornodon. Song hē ærest bē middangeardes
 gesceape, and bi fruman moncynnes, and eal pæt stārs
 Genesis, pæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; and eft bi ūt-
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe, and bi ingonge
 pæs gehātlāndes; and bi oðrum monegum spellum pæs
 hālgan gewrites canones bōca; and bi Crīstes mēnisc-
 nesse, and bi his prōwunge, and bi his ūpāstignesne in
 heofonas; and bi pæs Hālgan Gastes cyrne, and pāra
 apostola lāre; and eft bi pām dæge⁷ pæs tōweardan
 dōmes, and bi fyrhtu pæs tintreglican wītes, and bi swēt-
 nesse pæs heofonlecan rīces, hē monig lēoð geworhte;
 and swelce eac oðer monig be pām godeundān frēmsum-
 nessum and dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum pām hē
 geornlice gemde⁸ pæt hē mēn atuge from synna lufan
 and mādæda, and tō lufan and tō geornfulnessse awehte
 gōdra dæda; for þon hē wæs sē mon swīpe æfest and
 regollecum pēodscipum eadmodlice underfēoded; and wæs
 þam þā be in oðre wisan dōn wolton, hē wæs mid welme⁹
 micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. And hē for ðon fægre
 ende¹⁰ his lif betynde and geendade.

For þon þā ðære tide nēalæcte his gewitenesse and forð-
 fōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ær, pæt hē wæs
 lichomlicre untrynnesse prycced and hef gad,¹¹ hwæðre tō

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. ² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfe.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymda.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hef gad.

12 III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tid meahste ge sprecan ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þām heora þeaw wæs þæt heo þā untrumra¹ ond þā ðe æt
 forðfore wæron in lædan² sceoldon, ond him þær ætsomne
 5 þegnian. þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahste þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þām hūse him
 stowe gegearwode, þæt hē geresstan meahste. þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bæde, for þon him junte
 þæt his forðfor swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð ond bibæad. Ond mid þy hē rā þær on
 reste eode, ond hē geferende mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ ond glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneahst þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 heo ænig hūs inne hæfdon. þā ondswardon heo ond
 15 cwædon: 'Hwylc þearf is rē hūsles? Ne þinre forþfore
 swā nēah is, nū jū þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē⁴ hūs tō.
 þā hē hit þā on hōnda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper heo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd ond būton eallum incan bliðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. þā ondswardon hy ealle, ond cwædon þæt
 heo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac heo ealle him swiðe
 bliðemōde wæron; ond heo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum bliðe wære. þā ondswardade hē ond cwæð:
 'Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā leofan, ic eom swiðe bliðemōd tō
 25 ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum.' Ond hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan⁸ wegneste, ond
 him oðres lifes ingong gegearwode. þā gyt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tide wære þætte þā brōðor arisan sceolden,⁹
 ond Godes lof ræran⁹ ond heora ūhtsng singan. þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.

³ O, ætgædere is placed before mid him.

⁵ O, smylte.

⁶ O, broþro.

⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.

² O; T, -on.

⁴ O, me hwæpere.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁹ O, folc læran.

ondswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel þære tide bīdan;' qnd þā him
 gebæd, qnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, qnd
 his hēafod onhylde² tō þām bolstre, qnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ qnd swā mid stilnesse his lif geendade. Qnd 5
 swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde qnd
 bilwitre qnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne pēode, þæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, qnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Qnd sēo tunge þe
 swā mōnig hālwende word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, 10
 hē ðā swelce ēac þā ytmæstan word in his herenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende qnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eac swelce þæt is gesegen⁵ þæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe⁶ wē nū sēcgan hýrdon.

¹ O, tela.

² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.

³ O, onslæpte.

⁴ T, *wanting*.

⁵ O, gesewen.

⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiōtan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām tūnscīre; ond hē hǣfde þā op hē ofslōg þone aldormōn þe him lēngest wūnode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādrǣfde; ond hē þær wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ond hē wræc þone aldormōn Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwālum; ond ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hǣfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan ānne æþeling, sē wæs Cyne-
10 heard hāten, — ond sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebyrhtes brōþur. Qnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wifcýppe on Mērantūne, ond hine þær berād, ond þone būr ūtan beōode, ær hine þā mēn onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wǣrun.
- 15 Qnd þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode, ond þā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ond þā ūt rǣsde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslāgenne hǣfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wifes

¹ wiſt.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges pegnas þā unstillnesse,
 qnd þā pider urnon swā hwele swā þonne gearo wearþ qnd
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcūm feoh qnd feorh
 gebēad, qnd hiera nænig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wæran, op hīe alle lægon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscūm gīse, qnd sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

þā on morgenne gehīerdūn þæt þæs cyninges pegnas, þe
 him beæftan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. þā
 ridon hīe pider, qnd his aldormon Ōsric, qnd Wiferþ his
 pegn, qnd þā men þe hē beæftan him læfde ær, qnd þone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslægen
 læg (qnd þā gātu him tō belocen hæfdon) qnd þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos
 qnd londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cyðde¹
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære
 þonne hiera hlāford, qnd hīe nāfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde
 frōm ēodon; qnd hīe cuædon þæt ~~þæt~~ ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. þā cuæd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.’ Qnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wæron op þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, qnd þone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā men þe him
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes 25
 godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

¹ B, D; E, cydde; A, C, cyðdon.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. ^{in the year} Hēr cuōm sē here tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, and pæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. pā gemētte hīe ^{ab} Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, and him pær wip gefeaht, and sigē nām. pæs ymb iiīi niht Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōpur pær micle ^{admiral} fierd tō Rēadingum gelæddon, and wip pone here gefuhton; and pær wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, and Æpelwulf aldorman wearp ofslægen; and pā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.
- 10 Qnd pæs ymb iiīi niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne pone here on Æscesdūne. Qnd hīe wærun on twām gefylecūm: on ^{the} oþrum wæs Bāchsecg and Halfdene pā hāpnān cyningas, and on oþrum wæron pā eorlas. Qnd pā gefeaht sē cyning
- 15 Æperēd wip pāra cyninga getruman, and pær wearp sē cyning Bāgsecg ofslægen; and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip pāra eorla getruman, and pær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen sē alda, and Sidroc eorl sē glōnēga, and Ōsbearn eorl, and Fræna eorl, and Hareld eorl; and pā ^{in the year} hērgas bēgen
- 20 gefliemde, and fela pūsenda ofslægenra, and onfeohthende wæron op niht.

Qnd pæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōdur wip pone here æt Basengum, and pær pā Dēniscan sigē nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wip þone here æt Mæretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylcium, qnd līc bûtū gefliemdōn, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearp micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd jā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald, qnd þær wearp Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslāgen, qnd fela gōdra monna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sūmōrlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Eastron gefōr Æperēd cyning; qnd hē ricsode v gear; qnd his lic lip æt Winburnan.

þā feng Ælfrēd ^{came to the throne} ~~Ælfrēd~~ his brōþur tō Wessexna rice. Qnd þæs ymb āne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone here lýtle wærede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde, qnd jā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folegefeohht gefohten wip þone here on þy cynglice ^{Kingdom} ~~be~~ supan Temese, būtan² þam þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur qnd anlipig aldormōn qnd cyninges legnas oft rāde ouridon þe mōn nā ne fūnde; qnd þæs gēares wārūn ofslāgene viiii eorlas, qnd ān cyning. Qnd þy gēare nāmon Westseaxe frip wip þone here.

* * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla here, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsettan him on āne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limenē mūpan mid cel hunde scipa. Sē mūpa is on ēasteweardre Cent, æt þæs miclan³ wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisc.

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, qnd pī-
tīges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið ut
of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon up hiora scipu oþ
pone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūðan utweardum, qnd
5 þær ābræcon^{de, tēged} an geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
fēawa cirlice men on, qnd wæs sāmworht. *unfished*

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up on
Temesē mūðan, qnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
qnd sē oþer hēre æt Apuldre.

- 10 894. On pȳs gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
hīe on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
hymbre qnd Eāstengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas
geseald, qnd Eāstengle foregīsla vi: qnd. þēh ofer þā
trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ut
15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.²
Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, qnd fōr þæt
hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst
rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne qnd for wæterfæstenne,
swā þæt hē mehte ægperne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
hlōpum qnd flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mon ēac mid oþrum floccum
sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt līe wæron simle
healfe æt hām, healfe ute, būtan þæm mōnnum þe þā
burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē hēre oftor eall ute of
þæm setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ārest tō
lqnde cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (originally an?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A, B, wanting.

hīe of þæm setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle
 hērehȳð, qnd þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēnese
 in on Eāstseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe
 foran, qnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, qnd þone
 hēre gefliemde, qnd þā hērehȳpa āhræddon; qnd hīe flugon
 ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne
 iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe pær ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe
 pær lēngest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹
 gesetenne qnd hiora mēte genotudne²; qnd wæs sē cyng
 þā piderweardes on fære, mid pære scīre þe mid him fier-
 dedon. þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, qnd sīo oþeru fierd
 wæs hāmweardes; qnd ðā Dēniscan sæton pær behindan,
 for þæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm gefeohte,
 þæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað qnd on
 Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, qnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, qnd
 sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, qnd ymbsæton ān
 geweorc on Defnascīre be pære Norpsæ; qnd þā þe sūð
 ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt
 hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid
 ealre pære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle ēaste-
 weardes pæs folces. þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō
 Lundenbyrg, qnd þā mid þæm burgwarum qnd þæm ful-
 tume þe him westan cōm, fōron east tō Bēamflēote. Wæs
 Hæsten þā pær cumen mid his hēge þe ær æt Middel-
 tūne sæt; qnd ēac sē micla hēre wæs þā pær tō cumen þe
 ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten
 ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, qnd wæs þā ūt
 āfaren on hērgap, qnd wæs sē micla hēre æt hām. þā
 fōron hīe tō, qnd gefliemdon þone hēre, qnd þæt geweorc
 ābræcon, qnd genāmon eal þæt pær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, stemingē.² B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
fesceastre; qnd Hæstenes wif qnd his suna twēgen mōn
5 brōhte tō pām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pām
pe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
monnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;
qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hē
10 pone cniht āgef qnd pæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō Bēam-
flēote¹ cōmon, qnd pæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hērgode
hē on his rīce, pone ilcan ende pe Æþerēd his cumpæder
healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hērgað
gelend on pæt ilce rīce, jā jā mōn his geweorc ābræc.

15 pā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið
Exançestres, swā ic ær sære, qnd sē here pā burg beseten
hæfde, pā hē pær tō gefaren wæs, jā ēodon hīe tō hiora
scipum.

pā hē jā wið pone here pær west² ābisgod wæs, qnd
20 pā hērgas wæron pā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyriġ³ on
Ēastseaxum, qnd pær geweorc worhtun,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm midel ēaca tō æġper
ge of Ēastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be
Tēmese op pæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; jā ūp be Sæ-
25 ferne.⁵ pā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm
ealdorman, qnd Æpelnōp ealdorman, qnd jā cinges pegnas
pe jā æt hām æt pām geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byriġ
be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,
ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. pā hīe pā ealle gegade-

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.² A, wæst.³ C, Sceabyriġ; D, Sceore byriġ.⁴ A, worhtum.⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, wanting.

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
tūne, on Sæferne stape, qnd hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce¹
healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
on twā healfe *þære*² ē, qnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
wip þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid mētelieste ġewæġde, 5
qnd hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, qnd þā ōpre
wæron hungre ācwole. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām mōn-
num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wicodon, qnd him wip ġe-
fulhton; qnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon siġe. Qnd þær wearð
Ordhēh cyninges peġn ofslægen, qnd ēac mōniġe ōpre 10
cyninges peġnas; qnd þāra Deniscra þær wearð swīpe
mycel wæl ġeslēġen³; qnd sē dæl þe þær awēġ cōm wur-
don on flēame ġenērede.

þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora ġeweorce qnd tō
hiora scipum, þā ġegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum 15
qnd of Norðhymbrum miclne hēre onforan winter, qnd
befæston hira wif qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh on Ēast-
englum, qnd fōron ānstreces dægēs qnd nihtes, þæt hīe
ġedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is 20
Lēga-ceaster⁴ ġehāten. þā ne mēhte sēo fird hīe nā
hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām ġeweorce;
besæton þeah þæt ġeweorc ūtan sume twēġen dagas, qnd
ġenāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, qnd þā mēn
ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mēhton būtan ġeweorce,
qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frēt- 25
ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twēlf mōnað
þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys ġere, fōr sē hēre
of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, qnd *to* geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

męhton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer
 ġe þæs cēapes ġe þæs cornes ðe hīe ġehergod hæfdon.
 Þā hīe ðā eft út of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær ġenumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lond qnd Ēastengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 ġeræcan ne męhte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lond
 easteward on ān ġland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Mēresġ hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, qnd þā burgware hīe geſliemdon, qnd hira
 mōnig hund ofslōgon, qnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan ġere onforan¹ winter þā Dēniscan þe on
 Mēresġe sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, qnd þā
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.² Þæt wæs ymb twā ġēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Qnd þȳ³ ylcan ġere worhte sē foresprecena here
 geweorc be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, qnd ēac swā
 20 ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-
 weorce, qnd þær wurdon geſliemde, qnd sume fēower cyn-
 inges pēgnas ofslǣgene.) Þā þæs on hǣrfeste þā wīcode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 ġerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan him ne męhton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. Þā sume dæġe rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, qnd
 ġehāwade hwær mōn męhte þā ēa forwyrðan, þæt hīe ne
 męhton þā scipu ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. Þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweorc furpum ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þær tō
 30 ġewīcod hæfdon, þā onġet sē here þæt hīe ne męhton þā

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

scipu út brengan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer
land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbryce¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær
geweorc² worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām her-
ige, qnd jā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, qnd
þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær
stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd
jā Deniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Ēastengle, ær
hīe út of þām geweorce fōron. þā sæton hīe pone winter
æt Cwātbryce.³ þæt wæs ymb prēo gēr þæs þe hīe on
Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

897. Ðā jæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here,
sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feoh-
lēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ
fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes pōnces, Angeleyn ealles for
swiðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on
þām prīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōnna, ealles
swiþost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna
þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þām prīm gēarum.
Jāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescēastre, qnd
Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn
on Ēastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hām-tūn-
scīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Ēadulf
cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wiðgefēra⁷ on
Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige
æac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nēemde.

þy ilcan gēare drehton jā hergas on Ēastenglum qnd
on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.

² B, C, æt Brice; D, æt Brygge.

³ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.

⁴ B, C, selestra.

⁵ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

⁶ A, gewerc.

⁷ B, C, D, *omit* Wulfred.

⁸ B *adds* witan.

stæðe mid stælhærgum, ealra swīpust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā ðōru; sume hæfdon LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 hierran³ þonne þā ðōru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sārīman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd prēo stōdon æt ufewardum þæm mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā mēn uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra prēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, qnd þā
 mēn ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā mēn ofslægehe būton fifum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe ðāra ðperra scipu āsætton. þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēð-
 20 elice āseten: prēo āsætton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā ðōru eall⁵ on ðpre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ðōrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm þrīm scipum tō þæm ðōrum
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe beębbade wæron, qnd hīe þā þær
 gefuhton. þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Frīesa, qnd Æbbe Frīesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Frīesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra mōnna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Englisera LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

ƿā cōm ƿæm Ðeniscum scipum ƿēh ær flōd tō, ær ƿā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon.
 ƿā wæron hīe tō ƿæm gesārgode² ƿæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira ƿær tū sǣ on lōnd
 wearp; qnd ƿā men mon lǣdde tō Winteceastre³ tō ƿæm 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd ƿā men cōmon on
 Eāstengle ƿe on ƿæm ānum scipe wæron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

ƿȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lǣs ƿonne xx scipa mid
 monnum mid ealle be ƿām sūðriman. ƿȳ ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Aƿulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Qngelcyn būtan
 ðæm dǣle ƿe under Ðena onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold
 ƿæt rīce oþrum healfum lǣs ƿe xxx wintra. Qnd ƿā 15
 fēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from* ascuton.

² D, gegaderode.

³ D, Wiltun ceastre.

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his word-
 um luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cȳðu hāte ðæt mē
 cōm swiðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wrotan iu wæron giond
 Angeleynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
 5 ond hū gesæliglīca tīda ðā wæron giond Angeleynn; ond
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces (on
 ðām dagum) Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;
 ond hū hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora
 onweald innanbordes gehioldon, ond eac ut hiora eðel²
 10 gerymdon; ond hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
 mid wīsdōme; ond eac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
 hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb lioriunga, ge ymb
 ealle ðā ðīowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode ðōn scoldon; ond hū
 raan utanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hiēder on lond sōhte,
 15 ond hū wā hīe nū sceoldon ute begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
 ban sceoldon. Swā clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
 gelecynne ðæt swiðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
 hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Englisc oððe fur-
 ðum ān ærendgewrit of Lādene on Englisc āreccan; ond
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht monige begiondan Humbre nāren;
 Swā fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C, *oedel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēmeſe, ðā ðā ic tō rice fēng.
 Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl
 habbað lāreowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebiode ðæt ðū dō
 swā ic beſeife ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðiſſa worulðdinga
 tō ðām geæmotige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone
 wiſdōm ðe ðē God ſealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befaestan
 mæge, befaeste. Geðenc hwele witu ſ ſwā becomon for
 ðiſſe worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæder ne ſelfe ne lufod-
 don, ne ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne
 wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Cīſtne wæren,² qnd ſwiðe fēawe
 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðiſ eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic
 geſeah, ær ðām ðe hit eall forhergod wære qnd for-
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon
 māðma qnd bōca gefylda,³ qnd ēac micel menigeo Godes
 ðiowa, qnd ðā ſwiðe lýtle fīorne ðāra bōca wiſton; for
 ðām ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongieta⁴ ne meahton, for
 ðām ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen⁵ geðiode āwritene.
 Swelce hīe cwæden: ‘Ūre ieldrān, ðā ðe ðāſ stōwa ær
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wiſdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton
 welan, qnd ſw lēfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet geſion hiora
 swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter ſpyrigea, qnd for
 ðām wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone
 wiſdōm, for ðām ðe wē noldon tō ðām ſpore mid ūre
 mōde onlūtan.’

Ðā ic ðā ðiſ eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic ſwiðe ſwiðe
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wæron giond Angeleynn, qnd
 ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā
 nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðiode wendan. Ac
 ic ðā ſōna eft mē ſelfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne

¹ C, hæfdon.

² C, wæron.

³ H, gefylda.

⁴ H, ongiotan.

⁵ C, ægen.

⁶ H, eallæ.

⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre mēnn sceolden swā rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ mārā wīsdōm on lōnde wære ðȳ wē mā gedēoda cūðon.¹

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swā same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas
10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bētre, gif iow swā ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē
15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd gedōn⁶ swā wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðām befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārædan: lāre mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, qnd tō hīerran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
35 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislicum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genemned on Lāden 'Pastoralis,' qnd on Ænglisc 'Hīerdebōc,' hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
30 giete, swā swā ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen.³ H, oðræ Cristnæ.⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nīdþeðyrfesta.⁶ MSS., ge don.⁷ H, hieran.⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost ārēcean
 meahste, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fiftægum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mōn ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū
 lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
 ðone, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wāren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, oððe hwā oðre
 bī wite.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðonce ðū
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan giemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwrite on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðy læs hī hwām leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lāre ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie
 ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðonc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestonde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lāre; feorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðeawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf bion, ðy læs hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōðnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelic his
 ðenunga, oððe hē tō crīste qnd tō stið sīe for ðy under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðeawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bisenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōd

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹
 sio unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, ge-
 metgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōðan weorcum
 hæfde, ðy læs hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagum sīe
 āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermettum āðunden, qnd 5
 ðonne ðurh ðæt selfīce his gōðan weorc forlēose. Ac
 mōnige sindon mē suīðe onlice on ungelærednesse, ðeah
 ðe hī nāfre leorningcnihtas nāren, wilniað ðeah lārēowas
 tō bēonne, qnd ðynceð² him suīðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his 10
 micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm
 onginne ðisse sprāce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
 waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī
 nā ne geleornodon.

I. Ðætte unlærde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

15

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lēranne ðæm ðe hine ær
 geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suā ðriste ðā
 ungelæredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes,
 ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta?
 Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bioð dīgelran ðonne ðā 20
 wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðeah ðā woroldlecan lācas
 scōmaþ ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesīon ne
 magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē
 ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon.
 Qnd hwilon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon 25
 scoldon, ðeah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra
 gāstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen
 heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse
 worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðæm

¹ H, ðette.² H, ðyncet.³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste²
 sindon, for ðon licet suiðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crisð⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: 'Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.'
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse
 becomað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giemenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bion; ac sio tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnnum Dryhten cilde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suelic oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: 'Hīe ricsedon, næs ðeah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdorinēn hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.' Ðā ðe
 suā ricsiað,⁹ hī ricsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godecundlican mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bioð
 20 onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suiðor
 ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðeah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: 'Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.' Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: 'Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.' Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecnæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, *wanting*.

⁹ H, ricsiað.

Dæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus : 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme misfarað ðā hīeremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5 bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð on his godspelle; hē cwæð : 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan læt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðām ilcan sē sealmscop cuæð : 'Sīen hira ēagan āðistode dæt hī ne gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg³ simlē gebīeged.'⁴ Ne cwæð hē 10 dæt for ðy ðe hē ānegum mēn ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode, ac hē wītgode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā ēagan dæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg³ dæt sint ðā hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām lichman foreweardum qnd ufeweardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere 15 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðām folce, qnd dæt folc æfter. ðonne ðām lārēowum āðistriað ðæs mōdes ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum, ðonne gebīgð dæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum manegum.

20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on bōcum leornodon dæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum wið ðā gēsōlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē hirde gāð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiorð, ðe unwærre bið, gehrist. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga : 'Gē fortrædon Godes scēapa gærs, qnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

- mid iowrum fōtum, ðeah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹ Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
- 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls² on hira lāre. Lēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magou drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðām Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh ðone wītgan: 'Yfle prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.' Ne
- 10 ðereð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrðnesse ðæs hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðeah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
- 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde, ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: 'Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga besuicð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ēsulcweorn
- 20 tō ðām suīran getiged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.' Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde onð ēac mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone sæggrund hira ende qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ ðem.⁵ Ðonne bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geendod
- 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðeos weorlð bið geendod. Sē ðonne pe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd ðonne mid yflum bīsnūm oððe worda oððe weorca oððe on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on læssan hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his lif geendode; for
- 30 ðām gif hē on ðām wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōð lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.⁴ C, -esta.² C, nalles.⁵ C, ðom.³ C, getigged.⁶ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle giſ hē āna
 ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ððerne mid him ðider¹
 bringð.

XXII. Hū swiðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
 ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē reccere suiðe ryhte, ðonne hē
 for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
 qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-
 writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppāræred sē cræft ðære giemenne
 ymbe ðā foescēawunga ðæs hefonlican līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
 gāllice ðisse eorðlican drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,
 būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.
 For ðām sē eorðlica gefērsceipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe
 his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
 weorðe onbryrd qnd geednīwad tō ðām hefonlican eðle. 15
 Ac his mōd bið suiðe iēðegende⁵ qnd suiðe ābisgad mid
 eorðlicra mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlice cūð
 ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes
 mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
 āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20
 genime simle be ðære leornunge lāligra gewrita, qnd be
 ðām arise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
 theum his eniht, qnd cwæð: 'Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
 ðū ābisgad ymb e ræðinge.' Qnd eft Dāuīd⁹ be ðām ilcan
 spræc, ðā hē cuæð: 'Lōca, Dryhten, hū suiðe ic lufige 25
 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.' Eft bī ðys
 ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce,
 ðā hē cwæð: 'Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.² C, on ðære (for ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, scofeð.⁷ H, ðædres.⁸ C, manoda.⁹ H, Daut.

- hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðæm trēowe ðe is hāten sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
- 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd lǣt hī stician ðær on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne elles sēo eare tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnum ðæm
- 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðæm trēowe sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
- 15 strōnge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesōmnunga,³ suā suā ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðæm sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
- 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesōmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā niwan qnd ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelædað*⁷ tō ryhtum gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum oðre mēnn lārað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
- 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum, qnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðæm is micel nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðenunga ðæs lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære geornfulnesse ðære rǣdinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.
- 30

¹ C, cyricean.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁷ H, C, gelæde.² C, sahlas.⁵ C, sahlum.⁸ C, scienen,³ C, -unge.⁶ C, beoð lārende,⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is eac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mōn ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlices² tō him sēcað qnd hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðenne færð
 : ē ende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē iowan⁴ scolde.
 Ðæt him mōn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce ūp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lāranne qnd tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe iow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iowan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ohthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmōnna norpmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þæm lande norpweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þeah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norp þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum ^{ducað} wiciað ^{ducað} Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, qnd on sumera on fiscapē² be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe þæt land norptryhte lāge, ~~oppe~~ hwæðer ænig mōn be norðan þæm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē ^{ducað} norptryhte be þæm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, qnd þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe dagas. Þā wæs hē swā feor norp swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þā fōr hē þā gīet norptryhte swā feor³ swā hē meahte on þæm ōprum prīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā bēag ^{ducað} 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes qnd hwōn norpan, qnd siglde ðā⁵ east be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorpanwindes,⁷ for ðæm þæt

¹ L, *wanting*. ² C, *fiscope*.

³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*.

⁵ C, *seglde banon*.

⁶ C, *wanting*. ⁷ C, *rihte*.

land béag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfriþe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōpre healfe þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, siþþan hē from his āgnum hām⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stōrbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīd⁷ on ðæt bæcbord. þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcōdon, oppe fisceras, oppe fugēleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hiera āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. þā Finnas, him fūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān geþeode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þām horshwælum,⁸ for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum—þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—ond hiora hȳd⁹ bið swīðe gōd tō sciþrāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle læssa þonne ððre hwalas: ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan ȳlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bēsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ȳlna lange, and þā mæstan fiftiges ȳlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swīðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L ends here.

hē pone cyninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 ƿā dēor hī hātað ‘hrānas;’ ƿāra wæron syx stælhhrānas;
 ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð ƿā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid ƿæm fyrstum mannum
 5 on ƿæm lande: næfde hē ƿeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and ƿæt lýtle
 ƿæt hē ƿrede, hē ƿrede mid hōrsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst
 on ƿæm gafole ƿe ðā Finnas him gylðað. ƿæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela fēðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on ƿæm sciprāpum ƿe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gyldan íftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
 15 ƿlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sīoles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
 swýðe smæl. Eal ƿæt his man āðer oððe ƿttan¹ oððe ƿrian
 mæg, ƿæt līð wið ðā sē; and ƿæt is ƿeah on sumum
 stōwum swýðe clūdīg; and liegað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange ƿæm bȳnum lande. On ƿæm
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And ƿæt bȳne land is ēaste-
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smæl¹. Easte-
 weard hit mæg bion syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brædre²;
 and middeweard ƿritig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē
 25 cwæð, ƿær hit smalost wære, ƿæt hit mihte bēon ƿrēora
 mīla brād tō ƿæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 ðonne is tōemnes ƿæm lande sūðeweardum, on oðre
 healfe ƿæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ ƿæt land norðeweard;

¹ C, beran; Sweet.² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þām lande norðewearðum, Cwēna land. þā Cwēnas hērgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmēn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmēn on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle mēras ferscē geond jā mōras; and berað jā Cwēnas hyra scyðu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðā Norðmēn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scyða and swȳðe leohte.

Ohthere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewearðum þām lande, þone¹ man hāt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode; and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwile hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā ĭgland þe synd betux Īralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cȳnð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brāðre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan² Sillēnde. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þām porte þe mōn hāt æt Hāpum; sē stent betuh Winēdum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, jā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord widsǣ prȳ dagas; and jā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hāpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillēnde, and ĭglanda fela. On þām landum eardodon Engle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagaſ on ðæt bæcbord þā iġland þe in [on]’
 Ðenemearce hƿrað.

Wulfſtān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on ſyfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt ſcip wæs
 5 ealne weg ƿrnenðe under ſegle. Weonoðland him wæs on
 ſtēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Læland, and Falſter, and Scōnēġ; and ƿāſ land eall
 hƿrað tō Ðenemearcan. And þenne Burgenda land wæs
 ūſ on bæcbord, and þā habbað him ſylfe² cƿning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūſ ƿāſ land, ƿā ſynd hātene
 æreſt Blēcinga-ēġ, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and ƿāſ land hƿrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūſ ealne weg on ſtēorbord oð Wiſlemūðan.
 Sēo Wiſle iſ ſwƿðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlið Witland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð tō Eſtum; and
 sēo Wiſle lið ūt of Weonodlande, and lið in Eſtmēre;
 and sē Eſtmēre iſ huru fiſtēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfiſġ ēaſtan in Eſtmēre of ðām mēre, ðe Trūsō ſtandeð
 in ſtæðe; and cuniað ūt ſamod in Eſtmēre, Ilfiſġ ēaſtan
 20 of Eſtlande,⁴ and Wiſle ſūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wiſle Ilfiſġ hire naman, and ligeð of þām
 mēre weſt and norð on sǣ; for ðƿ hit man hæť Wiſle-
 mūða.

Þæt Eſtland⁵ iſ ſwƿðe mycel, and þær bið ſwƿðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cƿninge. And þær bið
 ſwƿðe mycel hunig, and fiſcnað; and sē cƿning and ƿā
 rīcoſtan mēn drincað mƿran meole, and ƿā unſpēdigan
 and þā þēowan drincað medo. Þær bið ſwƿðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, ſylf; Sweet.³ C, Sweon; Sweet.⁴ C, Eaſtlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eaſtland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genoh. And þær
 is mid Estum ðeaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið
 inne unforbærned mid his mǣgum and frēondum mōnað,
 ge hwīlum twēgen; and jā kýningas, and jā ōðre hēah-
 ðungene mēn, swā micle lēneg swā hī mǣran spēda 5
 habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and
 licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle jā hwīle
 þe þæt līc bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega,
 oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þý ylcen dæge
 [pe]¹ hī hine tō þām āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī 10
 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām
 plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos
 andēfn bið. Alēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle
 pone mǣstan dæl fram þām tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne
 pone² þridan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15
 and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dæl nýhst þām tūne ðe sē dēada
 man on līð. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā
 mēnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwæga
 on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne
 ærnað hý ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20
 sē þæt swiftoſte³ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle and tō
 þām mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter ōðrum, oþ hit bið eall
 genumen; and sē nimð pone lǣstan dæl sē nýhst þām
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges
 mid ðeām⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðý 25
 þær bēoð jā swiftan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his
 gestreōn bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt,
 and forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hrægle; and swīðost
 ealle hys spēda hý forspēndað⁴ mid þām⁴ langan legere
 þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þām wegum 30
 ālēgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þȳ
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan men swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þeah³ man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wāteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægper³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet.² C, hine; Sweet.³ C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þē wolde gīet rēccan sume swīðe rihte race,¹ ac ic wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bīon þe hī wītneað. Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē gereachte³ hū hit swā bīon⁴ meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrccende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrccende ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.'⁶ Ðā cwæð hē,¹⁰ 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earne qnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā¹⁵ cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.

² B, *nyle gelefan*.

³ B, *gerehtes*.

⁴ B, *wanting*.

⁵ J, and *ælc*.

⁶ B, *segst*.

⁷ B, *na*.

⁸ B, *mostost*.

⁹ B, *woldest*.

¹⁰ B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, 'þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'þæs ic gelēfe, þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.

- 5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū rēcst, qnd swīðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah þæt þis⁵ folce swā ne þincð.'

Ðā cwæð hē, 'Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā pingeras pingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; pingiað
 10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne pingiað þæm þe þæt yfel dōð. Þæm wære mære ðearf þe þā ððre unscyldge yflað, þæt him mōn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bæde þæt him mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm ððrum unscyldgum dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāde
 15 tō þæm lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge snīðan qnd bærnian his unþēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him foreþingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic seçe þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes andēfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be *ænigum*⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
 25 hī meahten heora scylda þurh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære heora clānsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne þingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lētan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, *þas*.³ B, *swa*.⁴ B, *rehtest*.⁵ B, *þys*.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, *betre*.⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ægnum*.⁹ C, *þurg*.¹⁰ C, *woldan*.

wīs man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn þone
gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht
þæt mōn þone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn
milsige¹: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn ,
sīocne mōnnan ond³ gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mōn
sceal⁴ lādan tō þām lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsige.

² C, unwyrhtum

³ B, *wanting*.

⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swiðe forran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 nā þā spræce ne mænde, qnd tiohhode hit ðeah þider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlica qnd
 ungesewenlica, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,
 5 qnd æt þām gestæððegan, qnd æt þām anfealdan Gode
 endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for hwām hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
 10 ceastre his ānfaldnesse⁷ and bilewitnesse, þonnan hē dælð
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þonnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþonc qnd his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwile þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, þā hwile ðe hit gefōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
 mōn witan þæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā
 þing,¹⁰ foreþonc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwīsnæs, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ B, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þincg.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe.
 Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt² hē
 ælce dæg wyrð, ægþer ge þæs þe³ wē gesiðð ge þæs þe
 ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað
 ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of⁴ heora ende- 5
 byrdnesse.⁵ Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum
 andwlitan,⁶ qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac
 sīo wyrd cymð of ðām gewitte qnd of ðām foreþonce þæs
 ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrð æfter his unāsēcgendlicum
 foreþonce swā⁷ hwæt swā hē³ wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðencð qnd mearcað his weorc on
 his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, qnd wyrð siððan eall, þīos
 wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his fore-
 þonce qnd æfter his gepæhte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit
 sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic⁸ ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15
 hit is ðeah him ānfeald good, for ðām hē hit eall tō
 gōdum ende brēngð,⁹ qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē
 dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið;
 ær hit wæs Godes¹⁰ foreþonce qnd his foretiohhung: ðā
 wyrd hē þonne wyrð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe 20
 þurh monna sāwla, oððe þurh ðærra gesceafta lif, oððe
 þurh heofones tungl, oððe þurh þāra scuccena¹¹ mislice
 lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum¹² þurh eall ðā.
 Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohhung is
 ānfeald qnd unāwēndendlic,¹³ qnd welt ælces þinges ende- 25
 byrdlice, qnd eall þing gehīwað. Sumu þing þonne on
 pisse weorulde sint underðied þære wyrde; sume hire
 nān¹⁴ wuht un-erðied¹⁵ ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, *wanting*.⁴ C, *gesceafta to of broken off*.⁵ B, *wyrdnesse*.⁶ C, *anwlitan*.⁷ B, *þonne swa*.⁸ B, *manigfealdlic*.⁹ B, *bringð*.¹⁰ C, *goodes*.¹¹ C, *scuccena*.¹² B, *hwilcum*.¹³ C, *unandwendlic*.¹⁴ B, *nane*.¹⁵ B, *underþiede*.

ping þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum biſpell ſeġgan, þæt þū meaht¹ þy ſweotolor ongitan hwilce men bið underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bið. Eall ðios
 5 unſtille geſceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm ſtillan Gode, qnd on ðæm geſtæððegan, qnd on ðæm anfealdan; qnd hē welt eallra geſceafta swā swā hē æt fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd ſio
 10 eax ſtēnt⁴ ſtille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ pone wæn, qnd⁶ welt ealles pæs færeltes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan, qnd ſio nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, ſio færð⁹ micle fæſtlicor⁸ qnd orſorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ dōð¹⁰ — ſwelce ſio eax ſie þæt hēhste gōd⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nemnað God; qnd þā
 15 ſeleſtan¹¹ men¹¹ farað¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā ſio nafu færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmeſtan swā swā ðā ſpācan. For ðæm þe ælces ſpācan¹⁴ bið oðer ende fæſt on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midleſtan mōnnum; oðre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
 20 eorðlice, oðre hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, ſwilce hē lōcie mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā swā þā ſpācan ſticiað, oðer ende on þære felge, oþer on þære nafe, middeweard¹⁵ ſē ſpāca bið ægðrum emn nēah, ðeah oðer ende bið fæſt on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;
 25 swā bið þā midmeſtan¹⁶ men onmiddan þām ſpācan, qnd þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.⁴ C, stint.⁷ B, færeldeſ.¹⁰ C, broken off; B, don.¹² C, broken off; B, faran.¹⁴ C, ſpan.¹⁶ B, mæſtan.² B, wanting.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁸ C, partly broken off.¹¹ C, broken off.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁵ B, middeweardre.¹⁷ C, dale, mæſtan.³ B, getiohhod.⁶ C, wanting.⁹ B, ferð.

felgum : bið þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd *sio nafu*¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hongiað on þæm *spācum*,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð jā mætestan³ men on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þæm *betstum*,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe wendan tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō *auhte*⁷ ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðæm færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne bið fæste on ðæm *spācum*,¹¹ qnd jā *spācan* on þære 10 eaxe. Jā felga¹² bið fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerēlelicost.¹³ Sio nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hīo færð gesundlicost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lētað, qnd swiðor þās eorðlican þing forsēop,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorggran, qnd 15 lās rēccað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sio nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund, hnæppen jā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; qnd þeah bið sio nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Be þy þū meaht ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þe lās 20 bið tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Swā bið þā men eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge pisses andweardan līfes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bið on Gode; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.² B, mæstan.³ MSS., betstan.⁴ MSS., nauhte.⁵ B, wanting.⁶ B, spacanm; J, spacanum.⁷ B, ungerydelicost.⁸ B, gesundfullicost.⁹ C, hī.¹⁰ C, orsorgestæ.¹¹ MSS., spacan.¹² C, -mestan broken off.¹³ C, on Gode broken off.¹⁴ B, hweohles.¹⁵ B, færelde.¹⁶ B, felga.¹⁷ B, nehst.¹⁸ C, qnd to forsioþ wanting.¹⁹ C, þe wen.²⁰ C, earfoðe.

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður
bīoð gedrēfde qnd geswēncte, ægper ge on mōde ge on
lichman.

- Swilc is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þæm godcundan
5 foreþonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, qnd sīo gescēadwisnes,
is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; qnd swylce þās lā-
nan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; qnd swilce þæt
hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax
welt ealles þæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðonc.
10 Hē āstereð³ þone rodor qnd þā tunglu, qnd þā eorðan
gedēð stille; qnd gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta, þæt is,
wæter, qnd eorðe, qnd fyr, qnd lyft. þā hē geðwærað
qnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, qnd on oðrum hīwe
gebrēngð qnd eft geedniwað; qnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, qnd
15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt qnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið qnd
forsēarod, qnd eft geēowð⁶ qnd geedniwað þonne þonne
hē wile.⁷ Sume ūdwiotan ðeah sēcgað, þæt sīo wyrd
wealde⁸ ægper ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mōnnes.
Ic þonne sēcge, swā swā ealle crīstene mēn sēcgað, þæt
20 sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
qnd ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swīðe rihte, þeah un-
gescēadwisum mēn swā ne pince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra
ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
for ðæm hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðæm þiostrum heora scylda.
25 Ac sē godcunda foreþonc hit understent eall swīðe rihte,
þeah ūs pince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
for ðæm wē ne cunnon þæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
dēmð ðeah eall swīðe rihte, þeah ūs hwīlum swā ne
þince.

¹ C, *wanting*.² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.⁴ C, *tidreð*.⁵ MSS., *hi*.⁶ C, *geewð*.⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.⁹ C, *walde*.¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*. ¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle men spyriað¹ æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðy ne magon þa yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt jēah [pæt] þū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 pafige pæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, pæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on pisse weorulde, qnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðe ācsige hwæðer þū wēne pæt ænig mon sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mon on riht, hwylc hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bētra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac *wyrð*⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sīdo þe sume men sēcgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume men sēcgað pæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Jēah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē jencð; jēah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic jē mæg ēac rēccan sum bīspell be þæm pæt jū hit⁹ meaht jē sweotolor ongitan, jēah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse men ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is, For hwȳ 20 sē gooda lāce sēlle þæm hālum men sēftne drenc qnd swētnē, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þæm unhālum, sumum liðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētnē, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt ælc jāra þe pone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað jā lācas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon¹² ælcres hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd oncnāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spiriað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, *wanting*.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, *ðeah to swiðe broken off*.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, *þeah hit illegible*.¹¹ C, *hwi hi illegible*.¹² C, *illegible*.¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sawla¹ hælo bûte rihtwîsnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bûte un-
 þeawas? Hwā is þonne bētera lāce þære sawle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðām hē of ðām hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God,
 þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrcð oððe gepafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic jē mæg sume bisne
 fēaum⁷ wordum sēcgan be þām dāle þe sīo mēnnisce
 gescēadwīsnes mæg ongitan jā godeundnesse. Þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wīsan, on
 oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīo
 15 sē bētra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne
 ðē jineð þæt hē wyrðe sīo, ne bið sīo unrihtwīsnes nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt pū hit ne
 canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume
 ægþer ge on mōde¹² ge on lichoman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd
 bīoð ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gefyldelice āberan. For ðām hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice¹⁴ broc him
 ansettan, þy lās hī forlāten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, *wanting*.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode *broken off*.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð.

weorðen wyrzan, gif hī āsterede¹ bīoð qnd geswēncte.²
 Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige
 weras qnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt
 hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōn-
 num is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
 oðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē god-
 cunda anwald gefrīoðode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra.⁴
 sceade,⁵ qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone
 æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne
 tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig- 10
 feald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað mārān
 āre qnd mārān hlisan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to hab-
 banne þonne jā habbað þe sōfter⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald pisse worulde tō swīðe
 goodum mōnnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald þāra yflena⁸ 15
 weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seþeð⁹ ægðer
 ge good ge yfel gemēged, for ðām hī ægþres earniað.
 Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī
 ærest gesælige weorðað, þy læs hī for lōngum gesāldum
 hī tō ūp āhēbben¹⁰ qnd lōnan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
 Sume hē¹¹ læt prēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leorn-
 igen þone cræft gēpylde¹² on ðām langan geswince.
 Sume him ondrādað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen,
 þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgāð
 weorðlicne hlisan þisses andweardan lifes mid hiora 25
 āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān
 oðer fīoð¹⁵ þæs hlisan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, wanting.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, æp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne to softer broken off; J cites C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi to he wanting.¹² C, gēpyldelice.¹³ B, wanting.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fīoð.¹⁶ B, hlisan.

Sume men wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahte mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde.
 On þæm wæs sweetol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfden² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahte oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewītnode
 qnd oferswīðde,³ for ðæm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden ðōrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. Þæt is swīðe sweetol tācn þæm wīsum,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælda,
 for ðæm hīe oft cumað tō ðæm wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þæm andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðæm goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ elles sīe lūton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, qnd þæs edlēanes angin þe
 15 him God tīohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte God selle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesælda,
 for þæm þe hē wāt hiora gecynd qnd hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bīoð¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrstan. Ac sē gōda lāce, þæt is God, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðæm welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, qnd ōlēcce þæm þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þæm⁴ welan, qnd wende his
 þēawas tō gōde, qnd forlæte ðā unþēawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ær for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þeah þȳ
 25 wyrstan¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðæm hī ofermōdigað¹⁴
 for ðæm welan, qnd his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermōdgian.

Manegum men bioð eac forgifene for ðæm þæs weoruld-
gesælda, þæt hē scyle¹ þæm goodum lēanian hiora good,
qnd þæm yflum hiora yfel. For ðæm symle bioð þā
goodan qnd jā yflan ungeþwære² betwuh him, ge eac
hwilum þā yflan bioð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
furðum ān yfel man bið hwilum³ ungeþwære him selfum,
for ðæm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, qnd wēnð him
lāra⁴ lēana, qnd nyle lēah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum
him ne lāt hrēowan: qnd þonne for ðæm singālan⁵ ege
ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit
ēac⁶ gebyreð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlæt his yfel for⁷ sumes oðres
yfls mannes andan, for⁷ ðæm hē wolde mid jē tēlan⁸
þone oðerne⁷ þæt hē onscunode his lēawas: swincð⁷ þonne
ymb þæt swā hē swiðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelīc tō
bionne⁹ þæm oðrum⁷; for ðæm hit is þæs godecundan
anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wircð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
nis nānum men ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
getiohhod hæfð, nē eac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
hæfð. Ac on þæm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
Scippend¹³ qnd sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt qnd
rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, qnd nān yfel ne
worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrifð of eallum
his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þæm hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.² C, simle.³ C, singalum.⁴ C, broken off.⁵ B, bion.⁶ C, Ac to mæge broken off.⁷ B, sceoppend.⁸ C, rehte.² C, ungeþwere.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyrcð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on nānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 lȳs middangearde sīe; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, and jā yflan hæbben³
 wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 5 bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*; according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mōn sceolde⁶ ælc ping ongitan 5
be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc ping
ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðē.h, ægðer
ge⁷ gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweetolað þæt God
ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
micla qnd swā⁷ fægra,⁸ hī ne underðiodden læssan ge- 10
sceafte qnd læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
furðum emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
Fā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær jīnes mōdes
ēagan clāne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāulit helan þæs 15
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt þreo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
gearde? Ān is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlic is,
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Ōðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sīe.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, wanting.

¹⁰ B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

- þæt hæfð fruman ond næfð nænne ende, ond wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, ond wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, ond monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende ond būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm þrim is swiðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swiðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde ond be geāscunge⁷;
 ond gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 lice andweard, þæt þe⁶ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīcan, nē furðum nænne gelican. Simle hē bið gifende,
 ond ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, ond næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monþwære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēled. For his godcundlicum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geāscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne¹ lichqmlīce² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 līce, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwīsn̄es, for ðāem hē
 þæt is self. Að hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðāem gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðāem sē ēca qnd sē 5
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þāem hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
 þqan hē mæg eall gesīon, qnd gilt ælcum swiðe⁴ rihte
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðāem hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðāem hē ne wēnt⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine ēaðmōdlice,⁸ for ðāem hē is swiðe 10
 rūmmōd qnd swiðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hōndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
 ēower þearf sīe, for ðāem hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swiðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
 folgiað þāem. Gē habbað micle nēððearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
 wel dōn, for ðāem gē symle beforan þāem ēcan qnd þāem
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

¹ B, no.

² C, licumlice.

³ MSS., heah.

⁴ B, be þam (for swiðe).

⁵ B, unnyt.

⁶ B, welt.

⁷ B, abiddað.

⁸ C, eadmodlice.

⁹ B, ðearfe.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Camb. Univ. Lib.) and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.].
 when he then preached
 Mid p̃y hē pā Paulinus sē biscop Godes word bodade
 qnd lārde, qnd sē cyning elde pā gyt tō gelyfianne, qnd
 þurh sume tīle, swā swā wē ær cwædon, gefimphcūm āna
 sæt, qnd geornlice mid him seolfum smēade qnd pōhte
 hwæt him selest tō dōnne wære qnd hwyle æfastnes him
 tō healdanne wære, pā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingongende tō him pær hē āna sæt, qnd sette his pā swið
 ran hōnd him on pæt hēafod, qnd hine āhsode hwæðer
 hē pæt tācen ongytan meahte. pā oncnēow hē hit sōna
 sweotole, qnd wæs swiðe forht geworden, qnd him tō
 fōtum feoll; qnd hine sē Godes monn up hōf qnd him
 cūðlice tō spræc, qnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, pū nū hafast
 þurh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hōnd beswicade, pā ðu be
 ondrēde, qnd pū þurh his sylene qnd gife pām rice on-
 fēnge þe ðu wilnadest. Ac gemyne nū pæt pū pæt priddre
 gelæstest pæt pū gehēte, pæt þu onfō his geleafan qnd his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe lē from wilwendlecum earfeōum
 genērede qnd ēac in are wilwendlices rices āhōf. Qnd
 gif ðu forð his willan hēārsum beon wilt, pone hē þurh
 me bodað qnd lāreð, hē þonne þe ēac from tinttregum

gehereð æra yfela, and þec dælcneomende gedēð mid him
þæs ecan rices in heofonum.¹

þā² sē cyning jā jā s word gehyrde, þā ondsvarode hē
him, and cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde
þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lærde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē
wolde mid³ his frēondum and mid³ his wytum gesprec
and gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian
woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsumne on lifes willan Criste ge-
hālgade wēran ^{might be} þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,
and sē bisceop þæt gefafade.

þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ and gepeaht mid his witum, and
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him
pūhte and gesawen wære jēos nīwe lār and þære godcund-
nesse bigong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā ondsvarode his
ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc
þeos lār sīc þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē soðlice andette, þæt
ic eadlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwint mægenes
nē nyttnesse hafað sio æfastnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon and
pēodon. For þon nānig jīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelust-
fullicor hine sylfne underpēodde tō ūra goda bigange
þonne ic; and nōht þon læs monige syndon jā þe mārān
gese and frēinsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, and on
eallum pingum mārān gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif
ūre go. lo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā
fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor jēodde and hyrde.
For þon mē pynceð wislic, gif þū gesēo jā ping bēteran
and strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām
onfōn.'

þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita and ealdormann ge-
pafunge sealde, and tō þære spræce fēng and þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'pyslic mē is gesewen, pū cyning, pis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tide þe ūs uncuð
 is, swylc¹ swā pū æt swæsendum sitte mid þinum ealdor-
 mannum ond pegnum on wintertide, ond sie fyr onælæd²
 5 ond jīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne, ond sniwe, ond
 styrme³ ūte; cūme ān spearwa ond hƿædlice þæt hūs
 purhflēo, cume þurh ōpre duru in, purh ōpre ūt gewite.
 Hwæt hē on þā tid þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen mid þy
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtn ond
 10 þæt læste⁴ fæc, ac hē sōa of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne pis monna lif tō medmieldum fæce
 ætywēð; hwæt þær foregānge, soðe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht eaplicre ond
 gerisenlicre⁵ brenge, þæs weorpe is þæt wē þære fyren.
 15 Þeossum wordum gelicum ðore aldormen ond ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras spræcan.

þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē heōdan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bigange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit læs mētte. Nū þonne ic opeu-
 lice ondette þæt on pysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā sylfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 ond þā wīgbedo,⁶ þā ðe⁷ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen ond fyre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onælæd.

³ C, B, hægelle (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wig; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu. ⁸ T, ða.

forbærne. Ono, hwæt, hē pā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ pām biscope ond him eallum, pæt hē wolde
 fæstlice pām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þy pe hē pā, sē cyning, frōm pām forespreccan
 biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse pe hēo ær
 biēdon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond pā hergas pāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum pe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 ædligan ond tōweorpan scolde, pā ondswarede hē: 'Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg pā nū ead, pe ic longe mid dysignesse
 beēode, tō bȳsene ðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa purh pā snytro pe ic frōm pām sōðan
 Gode onfeng?' Ond hē ðā sōna frōm him āwearp pā
 idlan dysignesse pe hē ær beēode, ond þone cyning hæd
 pæt hē him wæpen sealde ond stōðhors, pæt hē meahhte
 on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon pām
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālyfed pæt hē mōste
 wæpen wegian nē elcor būton on mȳran rīdan. Pā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, pæt hē hine mid gyrde: ond nōm
 his spere on hond ond hlēop on pæs cyninges stēdan, ond
 tō pām dēofulgeldum fērde. Pā ðæt folc hine pā geseah
 swā geacrypedne, pā wēndon hēo pæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac pæt hē wēdde. Sōna pæs pe hē nealēhte tō pām
 herige, pā scēat hē mid þy spere pæt hit sticcode fæste on
 pām herige, ond wæs swiðe gefēonde pære ongytenesse
 pæs sōðan Godes bigones. Ond hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone herig ond pā gētimbro, ond for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gyt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda
 nōht feor east frōm Eoforwicceastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan pære ea, ond gēn tō dæge is nemned Godmund-

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of wæs*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, pær sē biscop purh pæs sōðan Godes inbryrd-
 nesse tōwearp qnd forðyde þā wigbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Da onfēng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 his lēode and mid micle folce Crīstes geleafan qnd
 fulwihte bæðe þy endlyftan gearre his fices. Wæs hē
 gefurowad from Paulini, þām biscope his lāreowe, in
 Eoforwicceastre þy hālgestan Eastordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, pæs apostoles, þā hē pær lrede geweorce of trōw

10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Slopān hē gecristnod wæs swiðce
 eac his lāreowe qnd biscope Paulini biscopseol forgeaf

Qnd sōna pæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid pæs
 biscopes lāre maran cirican qnd hyrran stanenne timbran
 qnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican utan þe hē pær worhte. Ac

15 ær þon heo sēo² heānnis pæs wealles gōfylled wære ond
 geendad, pæt hē sē cyning mid arleastre cwele oisleged
 wæs, qnd pæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Oswalde
 forlēt tō geendianne. Of pære tīde Paulinus, sē biscop,

six ger full pæt is oð ende³ pæs cyninges rices, pæt hē
 20 mid his fuldome in pære mæge Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd men gelyfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 monige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Pisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mēn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie qnd lāre, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwise, ge þā welegan ge þā pearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt swā hē on mycelum gyltum oppe on medmycelum gefremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlice gecyrre tō |ām sēlran qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōþan andgite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'Iā ēadmōðan heortan qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan qnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap Iā nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehyreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.'

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe gearlice ongeotan þæt pisses middangeardes ende swīpe nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelico wītu qnd

*ungecýndelice*¹ dēapas geond jēodland tō mannum cumene;
 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt āriseþ jēod wiþ jēode, qnd unge-
 limplīco gefeoht on wōlicum dǣdum; qnd wē gehȳraþ
 oft sēcggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd jūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora
 lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;
 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlician qnd
 wæstmian, qnd nānig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 licu þing swīþe synlicu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīþe sēo lufu þe wē
 tō ūrum Hǣlende habban sceoldan, qnd jā gōdan weorc
 wē ānforlǣtaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hǣle begān sceoldan.
 Jās tǣcno þyslico syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be
 pisse worlde earfoþnessum qnd fræcnessum, swā Crist
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt jās þing ealle geweorpan
 sceoldan ær pisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon
 þæt þis nēalǣcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dǣda georne
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd
 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde
 pearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōþe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd jā mēn þe bearn
 habban, lēran hīe þām rihtne jēodscipe, qnd him tǣcean
 lifes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on
 ænigum dǣle wōlice libban heora lif, sȳn hīe þonne sōna
 from heora wōnessum onwēnde, qnd fram heora unrihtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē purh þæt ealle Gode lician, swā hit
 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cýnelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþēodde syndon mid myclum
hādum, biscopas qnd cýningas qnd mæssepreostas qnd
hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdiaconum
qnd munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdþearf qnd
nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan. 5

Ne bēo nānig man hēr on worldrīce on his geþōhte tō
mōdig, nē on his lichōman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē
wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf
þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge 10
synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan
gemolsnaþ, qnd þær wyrde bīdeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga
God wille þisse worlde ende gewyricean, qnd þonne hē his
byrnsweord getyþþ qnd þæs world ealle þurhslyþþ, qnd þā
lichōman purhscēoteð, qnd þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15
qnd þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschōma
āscýred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht
bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdþearfe þæt wē tō lange
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā
siblecan wāra Godes qnd manna, qnd þone rihtan gelēafan 20
fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian
mæge qnd mōte, qnd þær grōwan qnd blōwan. Qnd wē
sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten
qnd on¹ Hælende Crīst, his ðone ācendan Suna, qnd on
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder qnd Sunu. Qnd 25
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean,
qnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna
forlætnessa, qnd lichōman āristes on dōmes² dæg. Qnd
wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice
rīce þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan. 30
þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylecum mēn gebyreð þæt hē

¹ ond on *misplaced after* Crīst.² domos.

wel gehealde qnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ qnd gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdpearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean qnd
 gemunan, qnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehȳron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan reccēan qnd rādan, qnd godspell sæcggean,
 qnd his wuldorþrymmas mannum cȳpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bēteran sȳn qnd þē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehȳrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swiþe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swiþe þæt wē ēcelice habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelico
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmyccelum fyrste tō
 15 ende ne cume, qnd þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs qnd lēofost tō āgenne qnd tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum qnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 pæs swiþe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sȳ onscungend,
 20 seoppān sē lichōma qnd sē gāst gedælde bēop, qnd pineð
 his nēawist lāplīco qnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flāsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēop þonne his welan qnd his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea qnd his anmēdlan? hwær bēop
 þonne his īdlan gescyrplan? hwær bēop ðonne þā glengeas
 qnd þā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichōman ær mid
 frætwoode? hwær cumap þonne his willan qnd his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beōode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles pæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wqmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Uton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ qnd worldrīcum ; āhte hē on pysse worlde mycelne
 welan qnd swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon qnd manigfealde, qnd
 on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð
 geendod qnd færlīc ende on becōm pisses lēanan *līfes*.² Þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum qnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swyþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man ; hē ja for þære
 langunga qnd for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, leng
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýppe gewāt qnd of his earde, qnd on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode ; qnd him næfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde qnd prēade. Þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýppe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft qnd
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite qnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 ja tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, qnd pus cwædon : ‘ For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne ? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl qnd wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godweþ mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst qnd
 dryge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flāsclicre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond qnd mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis qnd ongyt jē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs io ; qnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis qnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic io hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene qnd gedrorene, qnd mīne hērewīc syndon 25
 gebrosnode qnd gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd jē tō jē sylfum,
 qnd jīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, qnd gearna þæt jīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor qnd
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, qnd
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre pisse worlde begangum ; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here ; emendations by Morris.*² *līfæs.*³ *MS. damaged here ; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt læran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ðpres sāule of wītum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēdde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallentic*,¹ qnd þeos
 10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ærest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
 15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālwende qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba genihtsumnes, qnd tūddres æpelles. Qnd þes middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah mēn tō him þurh his wlite qnd þurh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
 20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwōnon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwōnon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is æghwōnon yfel qnd slēge; qnd
 25 æghwōnon þes middangeard flȳhp from ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, qnd hine feallendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām gecnāwan magon þæt þeos world is scyndende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
 30 wē ūs georne tō Gode pȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofer.⁴ heal.⁵ wym-.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, qnd him þancas sæggan ealra his geofena qnd
ealra his miltsa qnd ealra his ēaðmōðnessa qnd frēmsum-
nessa þe hē wip ūs æfre gecyþde, þām heofonlican Cin-
inge þe leofað qnd rīxap on worlda world aa būton ende
on ēcnesse. AMEN.

§

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
 ȝysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-
 5 lican sibbe swā for ðære clānnysse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrðelicum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð átēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðēningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
 wīne āwende. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his men-
 niscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flæselicū lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningnihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne līf ðæs
 clānan mædenes Mariān gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wælhreow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran
 godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 scyldnyssse ungewemmed of ðām *hātan*¹ bæðe ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wælhreowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres
 scearpnyssse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenyssse, be ðære hē
 āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and sē wælh-
 reowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald
 æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon 15
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. þā wearð Nerua,
 swiðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gepafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micelum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 weras and wif fægnigende, and cweðende, 'Geblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swiðe
 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,
 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum
 hūse.' Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwreht,² and 30
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðām ðörum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-
 nysse woruldlīca æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wēge, and ðone
 10 on sǣ āwurpan; þī lǣs ðe sēo smēaung pǣra¹ æhta hī æt ðære lāre hrēmde. þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruldlīce spēda forhogige for manna herunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne gehælbð ðære sǣwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan lifes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce lif.’ Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge pearfum
 25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hǣlend, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbroccenan middangeard on þīnum gelēafulum purh tācen pære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan mēnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā fārlice wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon
 nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse næs gesewen. Þā
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge- 5
 lēafan openlice bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta
 dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel
 mēnigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Per- 10
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iu ær eardodon, and
 gesāwon heora ðeowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and
 on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid
 deofles flān purhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī
 wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora 15
 ðeowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā un-
 dergeat sē apostol ðās deoflican fācn, and cwæð, 'Ic gesēo
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe
 gē ēowre spēda pearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ði tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrð- 20
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblēt-
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð
 sē apostol Iōhannes, 'Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and fēccað
 mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-
 hwyrfede tō deorwurðam gymmum. Þā cwæð sē apostol,
 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera
 gymstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,
 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hī næfre ær swā clǣne 30
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

seƿgað þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mētton.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað pis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre ;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biggað ēow
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtrelre hwíle scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlíce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwílwendlice, þæt gē ēcelíce wædlion. Hwæt
 lā ! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīuan ? Ac hē sette gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwílwendan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældon : efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsettan dēofolsēocan forlēton ; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum ; ac sē ungesælīga gýtsera
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd ; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan : witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām ; swā swā sē witega cwæð,

¹ C, beorhnys ; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið pæra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga jēowað; and pær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytlā¹ hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigan,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forseyldigod, synna āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod prītīgum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt pæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsīānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow pære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan pæs cnihtes lic, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe purh ðīnes flāscses lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī geearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlū; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wæron, þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gȳmdon dréorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rice gearo, and scīnende gebytlū mid wistum āfyllde,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllde and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unāsęcgend-
 10 licum wītum āfyllde and mid anðræcum stencum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dages oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādȳlegode of þære liflican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode gepingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bādon þæt
 þā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cwepende, 'Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū mīcele swīðor wile God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Dā andwyrde sē apostol, 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and jā stānas tō sǣstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hȳ 5 ær dydon.

Sē apostol jā gebigde tō Gode ealne pone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dǣle middaneardes; and āwrat ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrēpað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes 10 godcundnysse. Dā ððre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmēnu on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nǣre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Marian. Jā bēdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē jā 15 fēorðan bōc gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesne ādwæsete. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemæn- elice; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllled, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid 20 ðysum wordum þā godspellican gesetnysse ongan, '*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*,' þæt is on Ænglisc, 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing 25 sind purh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan 30 ende. Fēawa hē āwrat be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe

¹ C, bereowsiað.

þā ǫrý ǫðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

- Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā gýt ungelēaffulle wæron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon pone
 5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. þā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā
 10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower temple þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwýse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið ponne rihtlic geðūht þæt gē geswýcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.' þā hǣðengyldan ðisum
 15 cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāsum wordum þæt fole tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clypode, 'On Godes naman āhrēose pis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
 20 þeos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng is.' Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his anlicnyssum tō dūste āwende. On þām ylean dæge wurdon gebigede twelf ðusend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.
 25 þā sceorede ðā gýt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycelre þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran² drenc oferswīðde. þā cwæð sē apostol, 'þeah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne
 30 derað.' Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, 'þū scealt ærest ǫðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R. cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, ‘Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.’ Þā getēngde sē Aristo-
 dēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesiliðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewæpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and pæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwritan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, ‘Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.’ Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylda tō ðām 15
 apostole, ‘Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clāensod fram ælcere twynunge.’ Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 ‘Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lege bufon þæra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, “Þæs Hælendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, pæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe pæt dēað and līf þēowiað
 mīnum Hælende.”’ Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hāse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hǣðengilda pæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 10 þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 15 on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 20 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic pancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō pīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū
 25 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē māre folc gestrýnde.
 þū hēolde mīne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. þū settest on mīnum mūðe pīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 30 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betæce, Drihten, pīne bearn, ðā ðe pīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, purh wæter and pone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 35 mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. þū eart Crīst, æs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehældeð, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē heriað, and panciað

þīnra menigfealdra gōða geond ungeendode worulde.¹
Amen.

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon
 ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
 scēnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5
 scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
 þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rice gelaðode. Hē gewāt
 swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysses of ðisum andweardan
 līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichamlīcere gewē-
 mednysses. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10
 mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlica mēte
 þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū
 wæs sē bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
 ðing elles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
 andweardan dæg. . þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15
 untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede
 purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. þæs him getīðað Drihten
 Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
 Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ængliscere ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglice āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlice Ængliscere ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his ræd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbræd,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwende. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutellice⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlice ēow be
 him⁹ geræccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, þeah ðe heo on Ænglisc āwend¹⁰ sȳ.

þēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ðysum andweardan.

² mænig-.

³ istoria.

⁴ lēdene.

⁵ sȳo (sȳ with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for pāpa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā
 wē cwædon¹ — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðeawum and mid gōdum
 weorcum geglengde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lædenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on
 Ænglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swiðe wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hērigendlice leofode, and hē wacol-
 lice ymbe⁶ manegra ðeoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclicum
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah,
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.
 Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīstra lārēowa gebīsnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre
 15 þrotan þæslice bealcette. On geonglicum gēarum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde worulddīng lufian sceolde, þā
 ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðeodan, and tō ēðele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six mun-
 20 uclif on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt seofode binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollice under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode. Þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlicum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspēnde 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² geglengde.

³ C, sweigð.

⁴ lædenum.

⁵ wacol. . for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bisnungum.

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hlod mid þurstigum

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

mode.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewilnungum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelænde.

on Godes þearfum, and ealle his woruldlican æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwende. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid þallenum¹ gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wæfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednysse
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllice untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stiðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofset¹³ wæs, swā geornfullicor þæs ēcan lifes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tūnan þæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ænglisce cȳpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, þā wæron hwītes lichaman and fægeres andwlitan mēnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þāra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere¹⁹ jēode hī

¹ pellenum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁵ fullfremedlice. ⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁸ lufude.¹¹ untrumnyssse. ¹² andweardum.¹⁴ Wanting.¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).¹⁸ þara.² gimnum.⁴ befangen wæs.⁷ to (*for on*).¹⁰ þrowode.¹³ ofset.¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁷ gefeaxode.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. þā sæde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mēnnisc swā wlitig wære. Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes folc cristen wære ðe hǣðen. Him man sæde þæt hī hǣðene wæron. Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccetunge² tēah, and cwæð, ‘Wālāwā, þæt swā fægernes hīwes mēnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!’ Eft hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon. Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron.⁴ þā cwæð hē, ‘Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan ðe hī engla wlite habbað,⁶ and swilecum gedafenað þæt hī on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.’ Gýt ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālædde wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ðā scīrmēn⁷ wæron Dēre⁸ gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, ‘Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ gehātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genērode,¹¹ and tō Crīstes mildheortnysse gecygede.¹²’ Gýt ðā hē befrān, ‘Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?’ Him wæs geandswarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and cwæð, ‘Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sý¹⁵ gesungen on ðām lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷’

Grēgōrius ðā sōna¹⁸ ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolican setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

² siccetuge.

³ syndon.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁵ synt engle.

⁶ hæbbað.

⁷ scīrmenn.

⁸ deri (i *altered from e*).

⁹ synt deri (i *altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹¹ generede.

¹² gecigede.

¹³ þeode (for leode).

¹⁴ geandwyrd (for geanswarod).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁶ iglande (for lande).

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

¹⁸ Wanting.

¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf
 gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-
 tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelicode. Þā ne mihte sē
 pāpa þæt geðafian, jēah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵
 forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsīð genāme.

Æfter ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel manncwealm becōm
 ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōd, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlice
 æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð
 þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh
 būton būgigendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, jēah ðe
 hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius
 ðā āsēnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē
 wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd,
 þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd
 þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe
 hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs
 cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt
 Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-
 coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.⁴ *Wanting*.⁷ on (*for* ofer).¹⁰ romanisce (*for* Romanna).¹² eall.¹⁵ wiðrigende.¹⁸ gregorius.² geara.⁵ eallunga.⁸ pelaium.¹³ C, geðincðe.¹⁶ kasere.¹⁹ syððan.³ gefremmanne.⁶ þysum.⁹ buigendum.¹¹ butan.¹⁴ mægene.¹⁷ kaseres.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
folc for ðam onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
behrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra pā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārny s ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and
þæt wite ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.⁸
Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlican graman
ofslēgen,⁹ and gehwilce ænlpige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað pære ādle yldinge forhradað.
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrrian mæge. Hogiað
for ði hwilc sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōðru¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearna līc, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dædbōte, pā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
slēge ūs āstrece. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mǎnfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.

² cirican.

³ þysum.

⁴ C, bereowsunge.

⁵ tyhte.

⁶ andwearde.

⁷ ondrædon.

⁸ and þæt wite to heardnysse wanting.

⁹ ofslægen.

¹⁰ enlipige (*altered by another hand to ænlpige*).

¹¹ synd.

¹² forgripen.

¹³ Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.

¹⁴ C, moddru.

¹⁵ ac heora.

¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē wītega ūs manað: 'Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;'² þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearnunge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his wītegan clypað, "Nylle² ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe."³

'Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre ðeode ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸ 15 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan lifes mēde geearnode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnyssum bēoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum¹² wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles 20 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is jām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, pēah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglicum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geyrsian. Be 25 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð þurh his wītegan, 'Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵ mē.' God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton gecuman on ðām fēorðan dæge pysre²⁰ wucan on ærnemeringen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for* gyltas).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilgode.

⁸ gecyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebīged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahns.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ þyssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige,
þonne² hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.³

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnig,⁴ ægðer ge prēosthādes
ge munuchādes⁴ mēnn and þæt lāwede folc, æfter ðæs
ēadigan Grēgōries⁵ hāse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām 5
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁶ tō ðām swīðe āwēlde
sē foresæda cwealm, þæt hundehtatig manna, on ðære
ānre tide feallende, of life gewiton, ðā hwile þe þæt folc
ðā lētānias sungon.⁷ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt
folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt 10
Godes miltsung pone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁸ hē pāpanhād underfēng,
gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelecynne gemynte, and ðær
rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefrēmode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon⁹
ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan¹⁰ bisceopstōl¹¹ eallunge¹² 15
forlætan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes
ðēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micclum mid his
bēnum and tihtingum¹³ fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung
forðgeŋe and Gode wæstm̃bære wurde. Þæra bydela¹⁴
naman sind¹⁵ þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Lauren- 20
tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁶ āsēnde sē
ēadiga pāpa¹⁷ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum,
tō Angelecynne, and hī ðisum¹⁸ wordum tō ðære fare tihte¹⁹:
'Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-
eldes, oððe purh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre 25
ānrædnysse and wylme þære sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan²⁰

¹ C, lætanias.

⁴ munc hades.

⁷ sang.

¹⁰ romaniscne.

¹² eallunga.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁸ þysum.

² gif (for þonne).

⁵ gregorius.

⁸ syððan.

¹¹ C, biscopstol.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁹ tyhte.

³ meniu.

⁶ comon.

⁹ nates hwon (for na to
ðæs hwon).

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁷ Wanting.

²⁰ ongunnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² mære bið,
 swā micclum swā gē mære³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehyrsumiað ēadmōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton:⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescyldre, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edllēanes, ðeah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerēhte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullice becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðæra wealhstōda mūð þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge pysne scyldigan
 middaneard ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlīce
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lætan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*).² miccle.³ maran.⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).⁵ eowres.⁶ Wanting.⁷ for ðan.⁸ synd.⁹ þæt ferde.¹⁰ gregorius.¹¹ ðysum.¹² æðelbriht.¹³ C, cantwarebyrig.¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
lāecenne þāra apostola lif,³ mid singālum gebedum and
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word
pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlice ðing,
swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā ping āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon
gearowe⁸ wæron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende þære bilewit-
nysse heora unsceaððigan līfes and [þære]¹¹ swētnysse
heora heofonlīcan lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne līf and heora wynsume
behāt, iā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðde¹²;
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micelum ðā
cristenan gearwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster-
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðeah nāenne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum
his hāle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and
forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -burh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ Above the line in another hand.

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ Wanting; wurdon after naman by later hand.

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² geseðede.

¹³ C, wanting.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ geneadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewēnde Augustīnus ofer sǣ tō ðām
*ercebisceope*² Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebisceope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *bisceop-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cynninge Æpelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and ōðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode.
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra purh ðē þære ðeode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað.
 þæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: pū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðeode¹³ sǣwla purh ðā
 20 yttan wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and pū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þonon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolican setle

¹ þysum.² arce; C, -biscope. ³ Wanting.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS, biscop-.⁶ sēnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Brōðor.¹⁰ leofesta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergengan.

Rōmāniscere¹ gelaðunge fēccan sceoldon. Augustīnus
gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
hwilcum burgum on Ængla ðēode, and hī on Godes ge-
lēafan ðēonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlicum
dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes fole tō ðām ēcan
līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,⁶ and
wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gēar
and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

² þysum.

³ C, bisceopas.

⁴ C, *wanting*.

⁵ *Wanting*.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁸ þryttene.

⁹ syððan.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

After ðan ðe Augustinus tō Englalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Oswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 pær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him siȝedon. ~~Beðwux þām~~ wearð ofslagen ~~Ēadwine~~ his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynineg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cyninge, Ceadwalla geōiged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gearum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 10 sēame tūcōde þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, ~~ðe~~ ^{þæt} Oswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysse
 adwāsete. Oswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið
 feaht mid lýtum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slege. Oswold þā
 15 ārārde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ~~ær þan þe~~ ^{before} hē
 tō þām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmihtigan biddan læt
 hē us āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe us āfyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geara þæt wē ^{Almighty} wignað rihtlice wið
 20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ure lēode. Hī feallon
 þā ealle mid Oswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan
 on ðærne mērgen ^{next morning} godon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non pær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom uðe for
 Oswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fynd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær ārārde, on wurō-
mynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælede untrumra
manna and ēac swilce hytena purh ðā ylcan rōde, swā
swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on ise, þæt his earm
tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt
man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs
meoses þe hēo mid beweaken wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on
slāpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte purh Ōswoldes
geearnungum.

Sēo stow is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone
langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold
oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyning. And þær wearð
sippa āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurōmynte, þe
wunad ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēag-
enne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his
lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām līngendan Gode. Sende
ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē geleafa wæs ðā, and bād ðā hēaf-
odmēnn þæt hī his bēnum getipod, and him sumne
lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman;
and him wearð þæs getipod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām ge-
sæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bīsceop, Aidān gehāten.

Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīre drohtnunge, and
hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes
pinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā
him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīca manna, þæt
hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum
mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine
ārwurðlice underrēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora ge-
lēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
fula cynning gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blipum mōde, and wæs his
wealhstod; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and sē bis-
ceop Aidān ne mihte gebigan his spræce tō Norðhym-
briscum, gereorde swā hræpe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
fulluht, and þā lēode gelūgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
10 swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
hālige rædunge, and iunge men tēah georne mid lāre, swā
þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
leornian oððe sume rædunge swā hwider swā hī ferdon
þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīððe on
15 his fōtum, and munuclice leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
folce mid mycelre gescēadwisnysse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cynning Oswald swiðe ælmesgeorn and
ēadmōd on þeawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and
man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
20 lice gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sæton ætgædere,
Oswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
man þām cyninge cynelice þenunga on ānum sylfrenan
disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges pegna þe his
25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela þearfan sētan geond
þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
Þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām þearfum pone sylfrenan
disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan pone disc
and syllan þām þearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
30 dyde ðā swā. Þā genam Aidānus sē æðela bisceop þæs
cyninges swýþran hand mid swiðlicre blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.

² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

discretion
reason
wisdom

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerice wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlāhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rice mid singālum gebedum swiþor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwilwēndlican gepincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlicre onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylcān tīman cōm ēac sum bīsceop fram Rōme-byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyninge, Cyne-gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hāðen and eall Westseaxena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāþenum þæs Hælendes naman and pone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnum landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gīt hāþen, and gebigde þone cynīng Kyne-gyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cyne-gylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Ōswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof ārærende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær man hine wurðað gýt.

- 10 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsfullice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara.
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge ær, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste nān þīncg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hāðenan genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. þā geseah hē genēalæcan¹ his lifes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' þā hēt sē hāpena cynīncg his hēafod of āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō myrcelse.

- þā æfter Ōswoldes slēge, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.

² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr
foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce
būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē earm
wearð geléd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on
Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bēbbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5
strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs.
His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn,
and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō
Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā myn-
stermenn noldon for mēniscum gedwylde þone sanct 10
underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān bin-
nan þære licreſte. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē
hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld
āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer
ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15
swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynstermen micclum
āfyrhte, and bādon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston þone
sanct mid ārwurðnyse underfōn, þone þe hī ær forsōcon.
Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan
ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan geearnunge
fela mettrume men fram mislīcum colūm. Þæt wæter
þe man þā bān mid āþwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð
āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt
wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25
dūste wurdon āflīge dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōd-
nyse ær wæron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on
þām gefeohte ofslagen, men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum
mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō picgenne,
and hī wurdon gehælede þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum 30
wegfarende man fērde wið þone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS., andsund.

gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone widgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sēdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hā
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. þā wæs
þær ān mæden licgende on paralsyn² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō gerēccenne hū him on rāde getimode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresēdan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slāpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangānde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lādde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemētte hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
heora hæle fēccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.
þā āsprang his hlisa geond þā land wide, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Francelande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., paralsyn.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and
 hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. þā 5
 clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð
 him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geendian
 earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum,
 nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 gecyrran and tō gōdum þeawum, and mīn lif āwendan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē þingie tō þām Hǣlende
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig þingc
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þe bidde.' Ðā 15
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, jū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewende tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
 sceall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lās þe hē sylf 25
 losige, gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cynineg untrumnyse ge-
 hǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde
 gehelpa, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, pearfum and waun- 30
 hālum, and him bigwiste sylla. Nū hæfð hē þone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

enapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan biseopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō jām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. þæs hālgan
 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 ; tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra purh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., *ænglas*.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann ēadmōdlice.
 þū bāde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwēndan of Lēdene
 on Ēnglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā pūhte mē hēfigtime þē tō
 tīðienne þæs, and þū cwæde þā þæt ic ne forfte nā mære 5
 āwēndan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðer man þē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaace þā bōc
 oð ende. Nū þincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe
 plēolic mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnenne,² for
 þan þe ic ondræde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rædan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tide ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesett wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be
 dāle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wif, twā geswustra
 and heora twā þinena. Ful sōð hē sāde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne þisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æpelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wifa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt. fruman
 wifian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ Þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne fīncð⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 þeah þæt gāstlice andgit þær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes mēnnisenisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ þæra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwi hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wif and ealle þā twelf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wif hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām lāwedum fōlce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.² Ca, wið (*for bi*).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹² Ca, oð þæt þe crist on.¹⁵ Ca, larium.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seȝgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīðe dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne writað nā māre būton þā nacedan
 geræcednisse.² Þonne pincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan geræcednisse;
 ac hit ys swīðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þære
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
creauit deus celum⁸ et terram, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On an-
 ginne'⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh pis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wīsdōm of þām wisan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Ænglisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefērod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.² Ca, hu (for heo).³ Ca, specð.⁴ Ca, gesceapennesse.⁵ L, annginne.⁶ Ca, weorhte.⁷ L, accenned.⁸ Ca, boc.² Ca, gerædnusse.⁴ Ca, wanting.⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.¹² Ca, gescop.¹⁴ Ca, stent.¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop purh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst
 * færd geond manna heortan and sil¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest purh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan purh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenisse þe sē Hālga
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige prīnnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlicnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo prīnnis gebīcnod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlicnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā mēnifealdlice tō ūrum anlicnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlicnisse. Eft cōmon prī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ prīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum litlum man mæg understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið pone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle:¹² þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde purh his apostolas mid mēnigfealdum¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).

² Ca, deð (for sylð).

³ C, -ode.

⁴ Ca, weorde.

⁵ C, Ca; L, eallon.

⁶ Ca, he (for þe).

⁷ C; L, dætbote.

⁸ C; L, ort.

⁹ Ca, boc.

¹⁰ C; L, andfealdlice.

¹¹ C, Ca; L, gesæld.

¹² Ca, wanting.

¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*menigfælde*² mārða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God bebed.³ Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes spræca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab-
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stiðan dædbōte þæra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swiðe menigfeald⁵
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nŷtene æt þære offrunge for þære
 getācnunge⁶ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo forēsæde bōc on manegum stōwum swiðe nearo-
 lice⁷ gesett, and þeah swiðe deoplice⁸ on þām⁹ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā¹⁰ geendeburd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām wriðere Moise, and wē durren nā māre
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden¹¹ hæfð, nē þā ende-
 birdnisse āwendan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þære spræce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tæcð¹² of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swiðe gedwolsum
 tō rādenne þām þe¹³ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹⁴ ne can. Is
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wæron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.³ C, swa swa seo æ bebed.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*. ⁶ C, Ca; L, nærolice.⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah suiðe deoplice *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.¹⁰ Ca, tecð.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan ꝥā nīwan, swā swā ꝥā lūdēiscan
 dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō
 healdenne ꝥā ealdan gāstlice and ꝥā nīwan sōðlice mid
 weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospiru and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen
 fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on pissere
 worulde geset, ꝥā ealdan and ꝥā nīwan, for ꝥām ꝥe hē
 dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran
 næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst ꝥū
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwēndan ūrne willan tō his geset-
 nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō
 ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū ꝥæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle
 nāne bōc æfter pissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwēndan,
 and ic bidde ꝥē, lēof ealdorman, ꝥæt ꝥū mē þæs nā lēng
 15 ne bidde ꝥī lās ꝥe ic bēo ꝥē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic
 dō. God ꝥē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on
 Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, ꝥæt hē hig
 gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan ꝥe ic nāh geweald,
 þeah ꝥe hig hwā tō wōge bringe purh lēase writeras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē
 unwritere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

In this 41.

Hēr segð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō
 heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostoli wæron ætsomne; and
 hīe sendon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra genwylc
 faran scolde tō lēranne. Segþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus
 gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; segð þonne þæt þā
 mēn þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē
 wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna lichāman and heora
 blōd druncon; and æghwylc man, þe on þære ceastre cōm
 ælfeōdise, segð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan
 ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid
 myclum² lybcræfte wæs geblāden, and mid þū þe hīe
 pone drenc druncon, hrāpe heora heorte³ wæs tōlēsed and
 heora mōd onwēnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on
 þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan
 ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan,⁴ and hine
 sendon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan,
 and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸
 nē his mōd onwēnded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-
 dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,¹¹

¹ C, -an.

² C, mielen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drinccan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tolysedu.

⁹ B, næs onwēnded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cnēorisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ure ealra fultum, þā
 pe on þē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men
 þinum þeowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū, mē
 forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic geseo þā pe mē onginnað
 5 dōn on þisse ceastre þā weorstan tintreġo; and ne for-
 læt mē, mīn Drihten Hælepd² Crist, nē mē ne sele³ on
 pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ deap.

Mid⁶ þy pe hē pis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cwepende, 'Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.'
 Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende, hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crist, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 'Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þē, for
 5 pon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic þē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā pe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum oþ¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter pon¹⁹ ic sende tō þē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 þē ūt ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā pe mid þē
 syndon.' Mid⁶ þy pe pis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, 'Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.' Hē²¹ þā purhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ūt lēdan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B werrestan tintreġa.

³ B, ne þu me ne syle.

⁶ B, and mid.

⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.

¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).

¹⁵ C, ealra.

¹⁷ B, on (*for* oþ).

²¹ C, *wanting*.

¹⁶ B, nālæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.

¹⁸ C, xxvii.

²² C, and.

² B, Hælende.

⁴ C, þon.

⁷ B, frea beorht.

¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.

¹³ C, ne ne.

¹⁹ C, þan.

²³ C, in.

⁵ B, biter-.

⁸ B, onlyhte.

¹¹ B, *wanting*

¹⁴ B, ah.

²⁰ B, þæt.

²⁴ B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus ¹pā betynde his ēagan pȳ lās ²pā cwēlleras gesāwan¹ þæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hīe³ cwædon him betwȳnum, 'pȳ⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon þæt wē hine willað ācweġllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.'

Sē ēadiga Mathēus ⁵pā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid pī þe hē wæs in Achāia ⁸pām lande and pær lārde his discipulī, hē cwæð, 'Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum⁹ pīnne brōpor of pām carcerne,¹⁰ for þon þe nū gīt¹¹ pȳ⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hīe hine willað ¹⁰ācweġllan and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend¹² Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on pīrm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is þæt pū onsende pīnne engel sē hit mæg hrædlīcor gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, pū wāst þæt ic eam¹⁴ ¹⁵flæsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlīce gefaran,¹⁵ for þon þe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is pider tō lang, and ic¹⁷ pone weg ne can.' Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon þe ic þē geworhte, and ic pīnne sið²⁰ gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō pæs sæs²¹ wār- ²⁰ode mid pīnum discipulum, and pū pær gemētest scip on pām wārōde; and²² āstīg on þæt mid pīnum discipulum.' And mid pȳ þe hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, 'Sib mid þē and mid eallum pīnum discipulum.' And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³

25

1 B, -on.

2 B, -ode.

3 C, he.

4 C, iii.

5 C, se.

6 B, gefylde.

7 C, Andreae.

8 B, Mermedonia.

9 C, Matheus.

10 C, pīnne to carcerne wanting.

11 C, þe nu gīt wanting.

12 B, Hælende. 13 B, geferan.

14 B, eom.

15 B, hrædlīcor pider geferan.

16 C, þe min Drihten wanting.

17 B, ic after weg.

18 B, Drihten Crīst.

19 B, gehyre.

20 B, siðfæt.

21 C, sæ.

22 C, wanting.

23 C, And mid to heofonas wanting.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō
 pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām
 waroðe² and prȳ³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefeonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, 'Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þis mēdniclum scipe?'
 Drihten Hælend⁶ wæs on pām scipe swā sē⁷ steorreora,
 and his twēgen englas mid him, pā wæron genwyrīede
 on manna onsyne. Drihten Crīst him þā⁸ tō cwæð, 'On
 Marmadonia⁹ ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on þæt
 scip and gelydað ūs on þā ceastre.' Drihten him tō
 cwæð, 'Ealle mēn fleoð of pære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰
 gē pider faran¹¹?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, 'Medmycel¹² ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is þearf¹³ pæt wē hit lēn¹⁴ gefyllon.' Drihten Hælend⁶
 him tō cwæð, 'Āstigað on þis scip tō ūs, and sællað ūs
 ēowerne færsceat.¹⁵' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 40 Gēhȳrað gebroðor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsceat,¹⁵ ac¹⁵ yē syndon
 discipuli Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes, pā hē geceās; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, 'Þonne gē faren¹⁶
 45 godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē leoh,
 nē twifeald brægl.' Gif pū þonne wille mildheortnesse
 mid⁹ ūs don, sapa¹⁷ ūs pæt hƿædlice¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle,
 50 gecyð¹⁹ ūs swā þeah²⁰ þone wea.' Drihten Hælend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.'

¹ B, morgen.² B, warpe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myclum (mid wanting).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crist. ⁷ C, wanting.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, wanting.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran.¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah-.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sęga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecyðe.²⁰ C, swa þeah wanting.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā¹ āstāh on þæt scip mid his discipulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ þām stēorrēþran þæs scipes,⁴ þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend⁵ him tō cwæð, 'Ic gesēo þæt⁶ þās brōðor synt geswencede of pisse sǣwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstigan and þīn þær onbīdan op þæt þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe⁹ þū sended eart,¹⁰ and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and mīn þær onbīdan?' His discipuli him⁹ andswarodon,¹⁰ and hīe cwædon, 'Gif wē gewitað fram þē, þonne bēo wē fremde fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwode; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā þū farest.' Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālga Andrēa,¹⁵ 'Gif þū sy sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō þīnum¹⁵ discipulum be þām mægenum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ pisse sǣwe ēge.' / Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, 'Sumre tīde mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætȳwde ūs swā hē slāpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge þā sǣ²⁰; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan ȳpa wæron āhafene ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīpe andrēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.

³ B, be.

⁵ B, Hælend Crīst.

⁷ B, hreonesse.

¹⁰ C, eart sended.

¹² B, min.

¹⁴ C, hwær.

¹⁶ B, sprec.

¹⁸ C, hiere.

²⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sǣwe. ²¹ B, cegdon.

² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.

⁴ C, þæs scipes *wanting*.

⁶ C, for þon þe (*for þæt*).

⁸ B, eorþan.

⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹¹ B, hryrfest.

¹³ B, willað ge astigan on eorðan.

¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.

¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.

And hē þā ārās and bebēað þām winde þæt hē gestilde-
ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on þære sǣ. And hī
hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
ponne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrēdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
5 God ūs ne forlæteð.'

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁴ his hēafod
ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hæl-
end⁷ þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē
cwæp tō his englum, 'Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
10 puli, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
mid þi þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.' And
þā englas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas
15 liggende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
discipulōs þær slæpende wæron mid him; and hē hīe
aweahte, and cwæð, 'Ārisað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
knew¹² witon¹² þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and
20 wē hine ne ongeaton; hē hine gceaðmedde¹³ swā steor-
rēpra, and hē hine atēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð
'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crist, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart geor
fram þīnum feowum, and ic þē behēold on þām sceype, and
25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū ponne, Drihten,
ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onywe¹⁶ on þisse stowe.' þā þis
gecweden wæs, þā¹⁷ Drihten him ætýwde his onsýne on

¹ C, and.⁴ B, asette.⁷ B, Hælende Crist.¹⁰ B, morgen.¹² B, witon we.¹⁶ B, on heofenas.² C, wanting.⁵ C, discipul.⁸ B, Mermedonia.¹¹ B, þa se haliga to wæs wanting.¹³ C, gcead-.¹⁶ B, æteowe.³ B, mīn.⁶ C, and slep.⁹ C, hrowað.¹⁴ B, costienne.¹⁷ B, wanting.

fægeres cildes miwe, and him tō c¹ æð, 'Andrēas, gefeoh¹
mid þinum discipulum.' Sē hālga Andrēas |ā hine gebæd
and cwæð, 'Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
ende wæs swā tō men; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode³,
for þon þe⁴ ic |ē ne geseat. Drihten him þā tō cwæð,
'Andrēas, hænig wuht þu gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
dyde, for þon þu swā cwæde⁵ þæt |u hit ne meahtes⁶ on
drim⁷ dagum hider gefaran⁸; for þon ic |ē swā æteowde⁹
for þon ic eom mīnig¹⁰ mid¹¹ worde¹² swā eall tō dōpne,¹⁰
and aīfra | gehwīlūm tō æteowenne swā hwæt | swā mē¹⁰
hcað. Nū þonne āris, and gā¹¹ on |ā ceastre tō Mathēum
þinum brēper, and læt¹² þonne hine of |ære ceastre, and
ealle |ā þe mid him syndon. In¹³ ic |ē gecyþe, An-
drēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe |ē on bringað, and
|inne lichaman geond pisse ceastre lqan¹⁴ hīe tōstencap¹⁵
swā þæt þin blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ water.
Tō deape hīe |ē willap gelaetan, ac hī ne magon; ac
manega earfoðnesse hīe |ē magon¹⁸ on gebrīngan; ac
þonne hwæpere aræfna¹⁹ þu |ā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō
|u after heora ungeleafulnesse. Gemune²⁰ hū manega
earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwende, þā² hīe mē
swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsyne; ac eall²²
ic hit aræfnede, þæt ic ēow æteowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.

³ B, gefyrenode.

⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.

⁶ B, mihte.

⁸ B, hider gefaran.

¹⁰ C, done.

¹¹ B, gang.

¹³ C, Ana.

¹⁴ B, lanan.

¹⁶ B, flewþ.

¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon wanting.

²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse wanting.

²² B, minne ondweotan ah eal.

² B, wanting.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁷ C, iii.

⁹ C, æteowe.

¹² B, alæde.

¹⁵ B, tostenceað.

¹⁷ C, swa (for swa swa).

¹⁹ B, ah þonne hwæpre aræfne.

²¹ B, spætlædon.

²³ B, hwylcum.

10 *to bel* *ought* *shall* *endure*
 sculon āræfnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna þās
 tintrego, for þon manigē synt on þisse ceastre jā *might*
 gelēofan on mīnne naman.² Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten
 Hælend Crist, hē āstāh on heofonas.

5 Sē hālga Andrēas jā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his
 discipulum; and nænig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid
 þī þe hie cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hie þær gemetton
 seofon *guards* *prison* *door* *might* *guards*
 byrdas standan. Sē hālga Andrēas jā gebæd

10 on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron deade. Sē hālga
 Andrēas jā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte
 Cristes rōde tæcen, and rape jā dura wæron ontýnede,
 and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and
 hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ænne *sittan*² singende.

Sē ēadiga Mathēus jā and sē hālga Andrēas hie wæron
 15 *prison* *cross* *amb.* *prison*
 cýssende him betwēonon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō
 cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt brōðor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt?
 Nū prý dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hie þe willaþ *to kill*
 and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hālga Mathēus him andswar-
 ode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōðor Andrēas, ac ne gehýrdest þū

20 Drihten cwepende, "For þon þe ic ēow sende swā swā scēap
 on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þý þe
 hie mē sendon on þis carcern, ic bæd urne Drihten þæt hē
 hine ætēowde, and hrafe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē
 tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sende tō

25 þe Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þe út ālæt of þissum car-
 cerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þe syndon." Swā mē Drihten
 tō cwæð, ic *gesio*.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'
 Sē hālga Andrēas jā and sē hālga Mathēus gebædon
 tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hālga Andrēas sette
 30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ þær on þæm carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.² C, gesie.³ C, on lande; Zupitza.⁴ C, sitton.⁵ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihpe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dālas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel līctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þy lās wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and ou þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað pider, for þon þe ēow nænig wiht ne derað nē ne 10 swencep.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālgas Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, 25 and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þy þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nænige⁴ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehyrdon þāra sācerdas ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwilc wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and jā hyrdas ācwælde, and sōmnunga [ālysde jā] þe¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

After þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlic-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælþēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē jā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ūt ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hāliga An-
 10 drēas jā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘Eno² jū heardeste stræl tō æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ jū þe simle fihtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst jē gehnæde in helle.’ Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘Þīne stefne ic gehīere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ Þæt dēofol jā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Dā burhlēode jā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on jē wesan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas jā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eoim sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.’ Þæt folc jā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs pus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācweðllan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā licige, uton sendan⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

³ C, -tesse.

² C, Ana.

⁴ C, þæne.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 op þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dælan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehierde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelysed. Swilce ōpre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum
 þēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaful-
 næsse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ōpre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas þā on afliesde, and in *gangende* on
 þæt carcern hīe *gestod* on *gesihþe* þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwilo ge-
 freolsep þe nu of ūrum gewēalde? Hwær is þīn *gylp* and
 þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ōðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, *āwellað* hine, for þon hē ūs *gesende* and
 ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā *blæston*⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesawon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne: hī ne dorston hine genhālæcan, ac hraðe hīe on
weg flugon. þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn, for
hwon ne æcwealdon gē hine?' Hīe him andswarodon
and hīe cwædon, 'Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
5 tūcn on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs andrēdon.
Wē witon for þon þe ^{earnestly} hē on þæs earfōðnesse cōm, hē
ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, acwēl hine; wē þe on
þissum ne hērsumiāð, þy læs wēn sīe þæt hine God ge-
freolsige and ūs sēnde on wyrstan tintrego.' Sē hālīga
10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'þeān þe gē mē acwēllan, ne dō ic
ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes
Crīstes.' And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tūgn þone hālgan
Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
15 cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genhtsumiāð³ þās
tintrega, for þon ic eom geteored. Mīn Drihten Hælend
Crīst, āne tid on rōde þū prowōdest, and þū cwæde,
"Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?" Nū iiii dagas syndon
syððan ic wæs getogen furh þisse ceastre lanum. þū
20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēhniscan tyddernysse; hāt onfon
mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
þū ūs gestrāngwōdest, and þū cwæde, "Gif gē mē gehyrað,
and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne an loc of ēowrum hēafde
forwyrð." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
25 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
gemengde. One⁵ iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestrānga mīne heortan.
Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, 'Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (for -iað); Eds.⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewitan; mīn word nāfre ne ^{purished} gewītan. ^{fails}
 Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas
 þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon ^{become} gewordenē. Sē hāliga ^{faith}
 Andrēas jā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen ^{result} tēow wæstin
 beforde; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5
 þū ne forlēte mē.'

On ^{with} æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on þām
 carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe
 þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend
 Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āþenede his hand and 10
 genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt
 gehýrde, hrape hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and
 hē cwæð, 'þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.'
 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum
 þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15
 anlicnesse. And hē āþenede his handa and hiere tō
 cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde ^{tācn},¹ beforan
 þām forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlicnes, dō
 þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes;
 sēnd² mycel wæter purh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20
 mede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus
 cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrape sīo stānene³ onlicnes
 sēndde mycel wæter purh ^{hiere}⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and ^{hit}⁵
 æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and
 hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25
 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst,
 ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīnne engel of heofonum on
 fýrenum wolcne, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt
 [mēn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þām fýre.' And þus
 cweþende, fýren ^{wolcen}⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælþeodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālice þūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ læs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorpon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþeodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrrep hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drilītene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlicnesse,
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne sēnd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hālīga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþeodigan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihþe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo
 forsweahl þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs deað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is sēnd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.’ Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, send þīnne þone Hālgan
 Gāst þæt [hē] āwecce ealle pā þe on þisse wætere syndon,
 þæt hīe geliefon on þīnne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle
 ārisan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē 5
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælendes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, þæt þū ūs
 gedēfran² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hālgas Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and pā āscān
 lēoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hālgas Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætiwde
 Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægeres 20
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gæst þū swā
 būton wæstmę þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte pā þe pē
 bædon, and þū nære *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild pā þe pē
 wæron fyliende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on pā ceastre, and 25
 bēo pær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō pære ceastre mid
 þīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas. 30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Mar-
 donia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū
 mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of pisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hī wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē pær
 wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende
 hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes.
 Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him
 Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lādde
 mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is
 Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālga Gāst, þām is wuldor and
 geweald on pære Hālgan þrȳnnysse purh ealra worulda
 woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. li. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 hellican dēopnysse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblys-
 sigende wæron. þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys pys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?” þā wæs sōna eall 10
 þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegum for þære
 myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwædon, “Þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor pæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsęndan wolde.” þā clypode Ȳsaias 15
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “Þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and hyt
 ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs,
 þā ic cwæð and forewitegode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalim wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic witegode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-.

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hy¹ ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes.” Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, “Wuldriað þone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, ‘þū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum jēodum, and þū eart² wuldor
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.’” Symeōne pā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall þæt werod pāra hālgena jā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām pær cōm swylce
 þunres slēge, and ealle jā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, “Hwæt eart² þū?” Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, “Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēhstan witega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym þæt ic his weg as gearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geican jā hāle hys folces.”

‘Ādām jā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, “Geręce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle jā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele þām hēahęngle gehȳrdest, jā ðā ic jē āsęnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, þæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan þæt hē myd jē his ęngel āsęnde þæt hē jē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, þæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs.” Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs pā
 25 tō genēalǣcende pām hālgum hēahfæderum and pām
 wȳtegum, and wæs cweðende, “Efne jā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahęngel and mē tō cwæð, ‘Ic eom āsęnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle męnnisce
 30 līchaman. Nū sęcge ic jē Seth, ne pearft þū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *earð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gespecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū purfe biddan
 þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
 þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fif þusend wyntra
 and þā fif hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge-
 hǣled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst,
 Godes sunu, and gelæst þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxna-
 wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.” þā ðys
 wæron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā² hēahfæderas and þā
 wýtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle
 wæron, hig wæron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
 rigende. 10

‘Hyt wæs swýpe angríslic þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
 ealdor and þæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
 “Gegearwa þe sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne 15
 sylfne gewuldrod hǣfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mýn sáwl
 ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wýrcende
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þe; and fæla þe ic hǣfde tō 20
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede
 and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þe ātýhð.” Sēo hehl þā swiðe
 grymme and swýðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanas,
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig 25
 þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hǣfdon?
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hǣfdon,⁶ þū hig
 myd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
 hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær wære,
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and 30

¹ C, *wanting*. ² C, *wanting*. ³ C, *hreflan*. ⁴ C, *ðam*.

⁵ C, *se þe sy*. ⁶ C, *ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon*.

⁷ C, *getogon*. ⁸ C, *earð*.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē on mēniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāper nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godeundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
- 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne *gefēhð*² hē þē, and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð, “Hwæt twýnað þē,³ oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē þone Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
- 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē⁴ wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁴ man drincan mēngde myd geallan⁵ and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
- 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal bēon underþeod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hēll þā swýðe⁴ angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
- 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁶ fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁷ Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað purh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtiga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
- 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf purh hys bebodu.” þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, “Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lāzarum⁸ of unc bām genam.” Sēo hēll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ealā ic hālsige þē purh þýne mægenu and ēac purh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gepafige þæt
- 30 hē in on mē cume,⁹ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan. ² MSS. gefohð. ³ C, twinost ðu. ⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ A, eallan. ⁶ A, After her, erasure of about six letters.

⁷ C, nolden. ⁸ C, lazzarum. ⁹ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and ealle mȳne
 ārleāsan pēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drefede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum² gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hrædum³ flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs⁴ fram 5
 ūs ræsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus² dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne cwyne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lædest, eallē pā þe hēr
 syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde⁵ and 10
 on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his godcundnyse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelæst.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁶ pær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁷ þunres slēge, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternales & introibit rex glorie”; þæt byð on Englisc,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað pā gatu, and ūp āhēbbað pā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng pæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac pā
 sēo hēll þæt gehȳrde, pā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þe and hym.” And sēo hēll pā Sātan⁹ of hys
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārleāsum pēnum, “Be-
 lūcað pā wælhrēowan and pā ærenan gatu, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað pā ŷsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
 standað, and pā hæftinga¹⁰ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” pā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo pæra hālgena þe
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō pære helle, “Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge 30

¹ A, afyrht. ² C, ladzar-. ³ C, hreðum. ⁴ C, wæs swa.

⁵ A, beclȳsede. ⁶ C, specon. ⁷ C, swilce (for swa). ⁸ C, earð.

⁹ C, satanas.

¹⁰ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.” þā cwæð Dāuid þā gýt, “Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,¹ ‘ Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbrecean,² and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryhtwýsnysse?’ ” Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaías tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade mēn
 10 ārysan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” þā ealle þā hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām wítegan Īsaíam,⁶ hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswýped.” Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slege, and þus cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo hēll þā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā gecliþod,⁹ þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?” Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.

² C, scittelsas; A, tobrecon.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaíam.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

'Dāuide pā þus gesprecenum,¹ pær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofen-
 lica Dryhten, and pær pā ēcan pȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and pær pā synbēndas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode pær pær hig on³ pām pȳstrum ār 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo hell and sē dēað and
 heora ārlēasan pēnunga, pā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum pēnum,
 for pām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-
 nysse pæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on pām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wærou clypigende and þus cweðende,
 "Wē syndon fram þe oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þe, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd pȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte 15
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlic and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne⁷?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ þū sē ðe⁹ lāge dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹⁰ and on pȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,
 and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swiðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart þū þe¹¹ hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,¹²
 and myd pȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblēnd pā synfullan pȳstro, and ēac¹³ gelȳce ealle pās ēoredu
 pyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, gespecenum.² C, hig wæron on.³ C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).⁴ C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).⁵ C, se ðe *wanting*.⁶ C, ðu þu ðe.⁷ C, sinn-.⁸ C, *wanting*.⁹ C, swa up.¹⁰ C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.¹¹ C, gefaren (*for* cumen).¹² A, eond-. ¹³ A, *wanting*.

pā ealle pā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart pū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme¹ būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clāne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþeod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað pē, hwæt eart pū, pū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and pār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle pā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātān² ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sǣde
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford pā nolde pāra dēofla gemaðeles nā mære habban, ac hē pone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātān²
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne pære helle sealde on angeweald.³ Ac hēo hyne pā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Pā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flýmena, and lā pū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest pū pē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūðeisce folc āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and pū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And pū nū þurh þæt trýw⁴
 25 and þurh pā rōde hæfst ealle þýne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, pū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan pē⁵ and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁶ and pā ungeendodan sūslo pū byst prōwigende on mýnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac pā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehýrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ A, -þrymne.² C, Satanas.³ C, anweald.⁴ C, treow.⁵ C, ægðer ongean.⁶ C, tyntregan.

pone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō pære helle, “Bēo Sātan on pȳnum anwealde, and gyt bûtū on ěcum for-
wyrde, and þæt bēo æfre tō ěcere worulde, on pære stōwe
pe gē Ādām and pæra witegena bearn ær lange on ge-
hēoldon.”

5

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swyðran hand
āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē pe mȳne
gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē pe þurh þæs
trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē
sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, pe ic on āhangen 10
wæs, oferswyðan pone dēað and ěac pone dēofol.” Hyt
wæs þā swyðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēc-
ende tō þæs Hælandes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Ādām
be pære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig
myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum pīnum bearnum.” Ādām 15
wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælandes cnēow cyss-
ende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre
stefne þus cwæð, “Ic hērige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū
mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend
þā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20
and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be pære swyðran
handas³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter
fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd strang-
licre stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang,
for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum jēodum ge- 25
swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hæle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre
pēode⁸ gesyððe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.” Ealle
þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, “Þæs sig
Dryhtne mærd, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen.
Alleluia.”

30

¹ C, spæc.² C, blæda.³ C, handan.⁴ MSS., riht.⁵ C, tearum geotendre.⁶ C, hys wundra.⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

‘Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaelē þām hēahēngle syllende, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaelē þām hēahēngle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde
 weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom
 pus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs
 nāeron, and gē nū gýt dēade nāeron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā pēah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē
 oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæþ, “Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic purh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum
 cræte hyder gefērod, and wyt gýt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tæcnum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wyn-
 nan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon byunan
 fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 purh genypu ūp onhafene.⁴”

‘Ac onmang⁵ þām ðe Enoch and Eliās pus spræcon,⁶
 heom pær tō beoðm sum wer þe wæs earnlīces hȳwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys ęxlum;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,
 and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum ęxlum
 byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē sēc-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð þone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on pære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.

² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.

³ C, elias.

⁴ C, onhefene.

⁵ C, amang.

⁶ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wæron, and ic þā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs
ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and
ic hyne þā georne bæd and þus cwæð, 'Ēalā Dryhten, ge-
mun þū mīn þonne þū on þīn rīce cymest.' And hē wæs
mīne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, 'Tō sōðon¹ 5
ic þē seġge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange';
and hē mē pysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, 'Gā on
neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe
ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne,
ætȳw hym pysse rōde tācen, and seġe tō hym, þæt sē 10
*Hēlend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þē pyder
āsēnde.' And ic þā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall
hym swā āsæde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on þā swȳð-
ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian³
hēt, and mē tō cwæð, 'Geanbȳda⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā eall 15
mēnnisc cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum
and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on þære
helle.'" Ac ðā ealle þā⁶ hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan,
þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, þā cwædon hig
ealle ānre stefne, "Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, 20
and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce fōrgifenysses þīnum synnum
sealde, and myd swylcere gife þē tō neorxnawange ge-
lædde." Hē andswarode and cwæð, "Amen."

Dys syndon þā godcundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā
twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōðon¹ gesāwon 25
and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sæde þæt hig
on pysne dæg myd þām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall
swā hig sē Hēlend of dēaðe āwehte. And þā hig eall pys
gewryten and gefȳlled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā
cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon. 30

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carinus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelice Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 5 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Cryste,
 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carinus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægeres hýwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scýneð, and on þære beorhtnyse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæsseprēostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carinus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelice gewryten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē læsse nē mære þonne oðer be anum
 stafe, nē furðon be anum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwýnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þæra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhýdignysse, and myd
 mycelum cge, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wýtegum, Carine and Leutice, and be þām gewriten and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ æror bedýglod wæs. Ac
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmernes hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ærendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsende tō þām cyninge.
 Claudiō; and hit wæs þus awryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pilātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.² A, he.³ A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.⁴ C, wolden.⁵ C, hælende.⁶ C, -prostas.⁷ A, wanting.⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe jē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and
 þurh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewemde, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclǣnsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēoweure rōde āhēngon, and hē⁵ þær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig jær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe þone 15
 lichaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on jām þryddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and jā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac jā Iūdēas jā hig jæt gehȳrdon,
 hig jām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sēcgan sceoldon
 jæt his enyhtas cōmon and þone lȳchaman forstǣlon. 20
 And jā hyrdas þā jæt feoh fēngon,⁵ and hig swā þeah jā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lāre for þig jæt ðū nǣfre þāra
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.' 25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwile þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō;
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lægan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onseġgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hringc þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getæce,
ūp þīnum āġnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes lic forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þy sīðe, ac sōna ongann
frysan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.

Ðā sē ēadga Abraham sīne

nihtrēste ofgeaf: nālles Nergendes

hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē lālgas wer

5 gyrde grāgan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta

Weardes

[2865]

egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas

bētan,

gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge

twēgen

mēn mid sīðian; mæg wæs his āgen þrida,

and hē fēorða sylf. Þā hē fūs gewāt

10 frōm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lādan,

[2870]

bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.

Efste ðā swīðe and ōnette

forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tēhte

wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht

15 dāges þridan ūp ofer dēop wāter

[2875]

ord ārēmd. Þā sē ēadega wer

geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,

swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.

Þā Abraham spræc tō his ęmbihtum,

20 'Rincas mīne, rēstað incit hēr

[2880]

on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,

siððan wit ærende uncer twēga

Gāsteyninge āgifen habbað.'

Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,

25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tēhte,

[2885]

wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,

fæder fȳr and sweord. Þā ðæs fricgean ongann

wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:

'Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;

30 hwær is þæt tiber, þæt þū torht Gode

[2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?'
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 'Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,
 5 mōncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]
 Gestāh þā stiðhýdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled wēccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwēllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fyre *scencan*²
 mæges drēore. þā Methodes ðegn
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cýgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and þām engle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū jīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwíene ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

¹ Bouterwek.² MS *sencan*.

- Ȁd stōd onǣled; hǣfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mǣge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicene. þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rinc ofer ęxle, and him ðǣr rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, æenne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, bremsbrum fæstne;
 þone Abraham genan, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, brynegield onhrēad,
*rēocendne*¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana þanc
 and ealra þāra [sǣlða]² þe him sīð and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hǣfde. [2935]

¹ MS., *reccendne*.² *Grein*.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda eegum
 5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him gēaðele wæs
 fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge fēollon: feld dennode
 sæga swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sio æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sæg monig
 gārūm āgēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttise ēac
 20 wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredeystum
 on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðeodum;
 hēowon hēreflyman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðara ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fæge tō gefeohte. Fife lāgon
 on ðām campstede cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmauna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
 crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōða mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantinus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānon: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folcstede,
 beslāgen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
 mid heora hērelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstede cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wæpengewrixles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 30 Gewiton him þā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mēre
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
 cyning and æðeling, cýððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan

[60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære

[65]

10 on ðys īglande æfre gýta
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes eƿgum, ðæs ðe ūs seƿgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider
 Ēngle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon

[70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
 wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

- brocen wurde;
 hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feorr āfysan, and forð gangan,
 hicgan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum.
 5 pā² pæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
 pæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:
 hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
 hafoc wið pæs holtes, and tō pære hilde stōp:
 be pām man mihte oncnāwan pæt sē cniht nolde
 10 wācian æt pām wīge,⁴ pā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
 Eac him wolde Eadric his ealdre gelæstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongan pā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc, *brave*
 pā hwīle þe hē mid handum, healdan mihte
 15 bōrd and brād sword; bēot hē gelæste, *brave* [15]
 pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Dā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stēde healdan,
 20 and bæd pæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for to hige*). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- | ā lē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē libbe | ā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 | ā stōl on stæðe, stiðlice clypode [25]
- 5 wicinga ā, worlum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra
 ærende¹ tō | ām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd:
 Mē sēndon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðē sēgan, |æt þū mōst sēndan raðe [30]
- 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
 þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō |ām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
- 15 Gyf |ū þæt⁴ gerædest, |e hēr ricost eart,
 þæt |ū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmānum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
- 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrrē and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc sēgeð? [45]
- 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 |ā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 sēge þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
- 30 |æt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ ..ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehyr. ⁶ gealgean.

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

151

Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
hæpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð
pæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon

[55]

5 unbefohtene, nū gē pus feor hider
on ūrne eard in becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
ūs sceal ^{þæt} ^{idg. ratty} ^{reconcile} ^{þæt} ^{idg. ratty} ^{reconcile} ^{þæt} ^{idg. ratty} ^{reconcile}
grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.

[60]

10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
pæt hī on þām ēastæde² ealle stōdon.

• Ne mihte pær for wætere werod tō þām ðorum:

pær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban,
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang(hit him pūhte,

[65]

15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron.
Hī pær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
Ēastseaxenā ðord and sē æschere;
ne mihte hyra ænig ðorum dewan,
būton hwā purh flānes flyht fyl genāme.

[70]

• Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotān stōdon gearowe,
wīcinga fela, wīges georne.

Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā brige
wigan wigheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān,
cāfne mid his cynne, pæt wæs Cēolan sunu,

[75]

15 þe ðone formān man mid his francan ofscēat,
þe pær baldlicost on þā brige stōp.

Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen;

[80]

þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,

30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon,
þā hwile þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gafol.

² eastæde.

³ beron.

- þā hi þæt onġeaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hi þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ougunnon lytġegian þā lāde¹ gystas: gūsts
 bædon þæt hi ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lādan,
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofermodē
 alġfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
 10 'Nū ēow is gerymed, gād ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstowe wealdan mōte.' [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer scir wæter scyldas wægon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande līnde bæron,
 þær onġean gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcan þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær lāge men feallan sceoldon.
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas⁶ wundon, [105]
 earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cym
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan:
 bōgan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmār, wælræste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² upngan.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swiðe forheawen ^{smelted by sword} [115]

þær wearð¹ wicingum wiperlean agyfen:

gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard ^{heard} āne slōge ^{struck}

5 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde, ^{held back} ^(was not)
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;

þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, [120]

þām būþene, þā hē byre hæfde.

Swā stemnetton stiðhygende²

10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne

hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte

on fægean mēn feorh gewinnan, [125]

wigan mid wæpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.

Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,

15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwyle hogode tō wige,

þe on Dēnon wolde dōm gefeohtan.

Wōd þā wiges heard, wæpen ūp āhof, [130]

bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;

ēode swā anræd eorl tō þām ceorle:

20 ægþer hyra ðōrum yfeles hogode.

Sende ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,

þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]

hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,

and þæt spere sprengde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.

25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gære stang

wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]

purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode

þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.

30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,

þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ wærd.

² stiðhugende.

³ hyssas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs | ē blīpra,
 hlōh | ā mōdi man, sāde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drēnga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be hēalfe stōd lyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 bræd of | ām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his | ēoden ær þearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed sēcg tō | ām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes lēagas gefēcgan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūnēcg,² and on | ā byrnan slōh:
 20 tō rape hine gelettē lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wæpnas wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran; [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lēng fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic gepancie⁴ | ē ðēoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þæra wynta þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste pearfe, [175]

¹ sceða. ² brunecg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (*for* ic gepancie).

- pæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 pæt mīn sǣwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid fripe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 5 pæt hī hēlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.¹ [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmār bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan, feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godrīc fram gūpe, and þone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 Godrine⁴ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on pæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,
 on þām mæpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 25 pæt þær mōðiglice⁶ manega spræcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe.⁷ polian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas pæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mæpelstede.⁶ modelice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge mēn efston georne :
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlætān¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 ‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on bence beot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes ;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode pegenas ætwītan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma mæst :
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc : [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 pegenas tō pearfe : nū ūre þeoden līð,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf
 þæt ūre æghwyle oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wāpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancan þām wige, jæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflymde!
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bōrd tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
 10 'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīnnē winedrihten.
 Ne purfon mē embe Stūrmere stēdefæste hæleð¹
 wordum æt witan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wige; ac mē sceal wāpen nīman,
 ord and īren.' Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwehte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 25 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:
 'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.'
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hiredmen heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcean.
 Him sē gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Eoglafe's bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

¹ hæleð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tāsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwīle ðe hē wāpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Ēadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:
 10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his singyfan on þām sǣmannum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.
 — Swā dyde Æperíc, æpele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig oþer
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī wæredon:
 bærst bordes lǣrig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
 30 fāges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wistān,

¹ gearc.⁴ crintgan.² leg.⁵ forða.³ wrec.

- Þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās seġgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra |rēora bana,
 ær him Wigelines bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]
 Þær wæs stið gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bēgen jā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bædon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde:
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lýtlað.
 hēr lið ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mēn liegan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godric tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

*

*

*

*

*

*

¹ suna.² geþrang.³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.];

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
 Metudes miltse, þeah þe hē mōdcearig
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīncealde sǣ,
 5 wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārǣd! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
 wrāpra wælsleahta, winemāga hryre:
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwīpan; nis nū cwicra nān,
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne dūre [10]
 sweotule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
 healde¹ his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille;
 15 ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrēman:
 for ðon dōmgeorne² drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earmcearig ēðle bidǣled, [20]
 frēomægum feor feterum sǣlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne³
 hrūsan heolster³ biwrah, and ic hēan þonan

¹ healdne.² mine.³ heolstre.

- wōð wintercearig ofer wapema¹ gebind,
 sōhte seþe drēorig sinces bryttan, [25]
 hwær ic feor oppe nēah findan meahte
 pone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mee frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;
 gemon hē selesēcgas and sincþege,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wenede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwīdum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp sōmod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað: [40]
 pinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mōndryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on eneo læge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wægās,⁶
 bapian brimfugas, brædan feþra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemenged.
 Þonne bēoð þy hefigran heortan beþne,
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið geniwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 seġga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ wapena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -lease. ⁴ anhogan.

⁵ læge. ⁶ wegas. ⁷ oft.

flēotendra ferð nō pær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]
 þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe
 ofer waþena gebind wērigne sefan.

5 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa min¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hī færlīce flēt ofgēaƿon,

mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorpan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrice. Wita sceal gepyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhydig,

15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebidan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.

20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ þisse worulde wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.

25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng
 wlōnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 fērede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 dēaðe gedæalde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehyðde:

¹ mod sefan minne.² wearpan.³ ealle.

ȳpde¹ swā pisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]

op þæt burgwara breāhtina lēase/
ealdenta geweorc idlu stōdon.

Sē þonne pisne wealsteal² wise gepōhte,

5 and pis deorce² lif dēope geondþenceð,
frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]

wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:

‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
cwōm māppungyfa?

hwær cwōm fýmbla gesetu? hwær sindon sele-
me drēamas?

10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!

ēalā þeodnes prym! hū sēo þrāg gewāt, [95]

genāp under niðhelm, swā hēo nō wære!

Stondeð hū on lāste lēofre dugupe

weal wundrum hēah, wýrmlícum fāh:

15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca prýpe,

wāpen wælgifu, wýrd sēo mære; [100]

and þās stānhleopu stormas enyssað;

hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,

wintres wōma, þonne wgn cymeð,

20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norpan onsendeð

hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]

Eall is earfoðlic eorpan rice,

onwendeð wýrda gesceaft weoruld under heo-
fonum:

hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,

25 hēr bið mgn lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;

eal pis eorpan gesteal idel weorpeð!’ [110]

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
rūne.

¹ ȳpðe.

² deorcne.

³ fornoman.

⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum ācýpan, nempe hē ǣr þā
bōte cunne,/
scað eorl mid ęlne gefręmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stōndeð.

[115]

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
 ēastdælum on æpelast lōnda
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 purh Meotudes meaht mǎnfrēmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnum geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt iġlōnd, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrīces duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fýres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearm weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wōng seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lōnd [20]
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.

² MS., fnæft.; Thorpe.

³ Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stāncifu
 hēah hlīfað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,
 hlāwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolenum . wynnūm geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twēlfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīnes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
- 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is sē sigewōng, sunbearo līxeð,
 wuduholc wynlic; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelice
 blēdum⁴ gehōngen; nǣfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him lig scēðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, jā sē æpela wōng
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hælpa heolstorcōfan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgeniðla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.³ Ettmüller, blæda.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē lifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slāp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
 þær nē hægsl nē hrim hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum² foldan lęccap,
 wæter wynsumu of pæs wuda midle, [65]
 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrægum þrymlice: is þæt þēodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce lagufōda wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum *gehęngne*³
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ð
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlice [75]
 25 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett edniwe in ealle tīd,
 on þām græswęnge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahtum
 beorhtast hearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hiwe, þær sē hālga stęnc

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; þæt onwēnded ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige
 frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- Done wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strōng, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 Þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað ; nǣfre him dēað scēðeð
 on þām willwōnge, þenden woruld stōndeð.
 Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer yðmēre ēstan līxan,
 Fæder fyrngeweorc frætsum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdālas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewīteð ; þonne wāðum strōng
 fugel feðrum wlōnc on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sīdne ¹ sǣ swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 þær sē tirēadga twelf sīðum hine
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
 swegeleondelle, and symle swā oft
 of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwyleum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne ; Thorpe.

- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
 hēahmōd hēfeð on hēanne bēam,
 þonnan yðast mæg on ēastwegum
 sið bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 ofer holmþræce¹ hǣdre blice, [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lōd bēoð gefrætwað,
 woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofones gong grund gescineð
 geond middangeard, mǣrost tungla.
 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 hēa oferhlifað, swā sē haswa fugel
 beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewiteð,
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
 swinsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.²
 15 Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebæru, [125]
 onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig³;
 wrixleð wōðcræfte wundorlicor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcýning,
 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
 eallum sōngcræftum swētra and wlitigra
 and wynsumra wrēnca gehwylcum;
 ne magon þām breahtrne bȳman nē hornas,
 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hǣleða stefn [135]
 ænges on eorðan, nē organan swēg,
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes feðre,
 nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
 gumum tō gliwe in þās gēomran woruld!

¹ MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.² MS., to heanes; Thorpe.³ MS., remig; Grein (?).⁴ MS., ne *wanting*; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Ettmüller, geswins.

- Singeð swā and swīnsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swiað hē
 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
 5 þrist þonces glēaw, and þriwa āscæceð
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
 Symle hē twelf siðum tīda gemearcað
 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
 bearwes bigenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
 lifes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
 oð þæt hē pūsende pisses lifes,
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
 āflyhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]
 and þonne gesēceð side³ rice
 middangeardes, þær nō mēn būgað
 eard and ēðel. Þær hē ealdordōm
 20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
 gepungen on þēode, and þrāge mid him [160]
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strong
 west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
 25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
 wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum, [165]
 oð þæt hē gesēceð. Syrwaru lond
 corðra mǣste. Him sē clǣne þær
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

¹ MS., *rene*; Thorpe. ² Grein; Ettmüller, *fugla betst* (?).³ MS., *siðe*; Ettm *ller*.

- biholene and bihȳdde hæleða monegum, [170]
 þær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
 wunað and weardað, wȳrtum fæstne
 under heofunhrōfe, pone hātað mēn
 5 Fēnix on foldan, of þæs fugles noman.
 Hafað þām trēowe forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]
 Meotud monecynnes, mine gefræge,
 þæt hē āna is ealra bēama
 on eorðwege ūplædendra
 10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
 scyldum scēððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
 wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stondeð.

III.

- Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
 hlūttor heofones gim hālig seīneð,
 15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra prȳðe
 stille stōndað, bið storma gehwyle [185]
 āswēfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
 wedercōndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
 þonne on þām telgum timbran onginneð,
 20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
 þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte [190]
 þurh gewittes wylm wendan tō life,
 feorh¹ geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
 þā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað
 25 wyrta wynsume and wudublēda²
 tō þām eardstēle, ærlestēnea gehwone [195]
 wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorecyning,
 Fæder frymða gehwæs,³ ofer foldan gescōp

¹ MS., feorg; Ettmüller.² Ettmüller, -blæda.³ MS., gewæs; Thorpe.

- tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
 swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseteð ūtan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
 on healfa gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwliteð; þonne weorðeð his
 15 hūs onhæted purh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, willsele stýmeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
 purh fýres feng fugel mid neste: [215]
 bælc bið onæled; þonne brond lēceð
 20 heorodreorges³ hūs, hrēoh ðnetteð,
 fealo lig feormað and Fēnix byrneð
 fyrngēarum frōd. þonne fýr pigeð
 lænne lichoman, lif bið on sīðe, [220]
 fægese feorhord, þonne flāsc and bān
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmeorce feorh ednīwe.
 Siððan iā yslan eft onginnað,
 æfter ligfæce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
 geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clāne bið
 30 beorhtast uesta bæle forgrunden,

¹ MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blædum.³ MS., heore; Thorpe.⁴ MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

- heaðorōfes hūs¹: hrā bið ācōlad,
 bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
 Þonne of þām āde æples gelicnes [230]
 on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,
 5 of þām weaxeð wrym wundrum fæger,
 swylce hē of æge² ūt ālæde
 scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
 þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
 fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn³
 10 wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelic
 ealdum earne, and æfter þon
 feðrum gefrætwað, swylce hē æt frymðe wæs,
 beorht geblōwen; þonne bræd weorðeð [240]
 eal ednīwe eft ācenned,
 15 synnum āsundrad, sumes onlice⁴
 swā mōn tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas⁵
 on hærfešte hām gelædeð,
 wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]
 on rypes tīman, þy lās hī rēnes scūr
 20 āwyrde under wolcnum; þær hī wraðe mētað
 fōdorþege gefēan,⁶ þonne forst and snāw
 mid ofermaegne eorðan þeccað
 wintergewæðum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
 eorla ēadwela⁷ eft ālædan
 25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið
 sēd onsāwen, þonne sunnan glæm⁸
 on lenctenne, lifes tācen,

¹ Thorpe, hof.² MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum
ut alude.³ MS., gin; Ettmüller.⁴ Thorpe, sumeres on lice.⁵ MS., wæsmas.⁶ MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).⁷ MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. ⁸ Ettmüller, gleam.

węceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,
 foldan frætwe : swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifongen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð
 mēte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middre nihte ; bi þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wyrtum in gemonge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 lic leoðucræftig,² þæt ær lig fornōm,
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrosmad æfter bælpræce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wyrtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfýsed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe,
 clām⁴ biclyppeð and his cýððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 þā hine ærest God on pone æðelan wong
 sigorfæst sette. Hē his sylfes þær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig ; Ettmüller.³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

- bān gebringeð, þā ær brondes wylm
 on beorhstęle bæle forþylmde,
 ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
 bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and ȳslan
 5 on pām ēalonde. Bið him eduīwe
 þære sunnan segn,¹ þonne swegles lēoht
 gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
 æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]
 Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
 10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;
 is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
 wrætlice wrīxleð² wurman geblonden.
 Þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]
 sum brūn, sum basu, sum blacum splottum
 15 searlice beseted. Sindon þā fiðru
 hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
 nioðoweard and ufeweard, and þæt nebb līxeð
 swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scȳne [300]
 innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
 20 stearc and hīwe stāne gelicast,
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
 smiða orþoncum biseted weorðeð.
 Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]
 bēaga beorhtast bregden³ feðrum.
 25 Wrætlic is sēo wqmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
 scīr and scȳne. Is sē scyld ufan
 frætsum gefēged ofer pæs fugles bæc.
 Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
 fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
 30 æghwæs⁴ ænlic, onlicost pēan

¹ MS., þegn; Thorpe.² Ettmüller, brogden.³ Thorpe, wrixed.⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?).

- wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu secgað.
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegælsa,
 swār nē swongor swā sune fuglas, [315]
 pā þe late purh lyft lācað fīðrum;
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swīðe leoht,
 wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð¹
 þonne hē gewīteð wongas sēcan [320]
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēðelturf.
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð²
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
 þonne sōmnað sūðan and norðan
 ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]
 farað feorran and nēan folca prýðum,
 15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
 fægre on þām fogle, swā him æt fruman sette
 sigora Sōðcýning sēllicran gecýnd,
 frætwe fægerran³ ofer fugla cyn. [330]
 Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum⁴ cýðað,
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
 frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
 on healfa gehwām⁵ hēapum þringað,
 25 sīgað sīlwegum, sōnge lofiað,
 mærað mōdigne meaglun reordum
 and swā pone hālgan hringe beteldað
 flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
 prēatum biþrunge. þēoda wlitāð,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.² Thorpe, -ed.³ MS., fægran; Thorpe.⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,¹ hū sēo wilgedryht
 wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ððrum,
 cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mærað
 lēofne lēodfruman, lādað mid wynnum [345]
 5 æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
 oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
 drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
 of pisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwile [350]
 10 his ealdcȳððe eft genēosað,
 fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
 from þām gūðfreca gēomormōde
 eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
 giong in gearðum. God āna wāt, [355]
 15 Cyning ælmiltig, hū his gecynde bið,
 wifhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
 mōnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
 hū þā wisan sind wundorlice,
 fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
 20 Þær sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
 wyllestrēama wuduholdum in,
 wunian in wōnge, oð þæt wintra bið
 þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
 ende lifes; hine ād þeceð [365]
 25 þurh æled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð
 āweaht wrætlice wundrum tō life.
 For þon lē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,
 sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt
 æfter ligpræce lif ednīwe, [370]

¹ MS., wēfiað; Thorpe.

feorh æfter fyllen, þonne fromlice
 purh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
 under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
 Forgeaf him sē meahta¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fyr nime. [380]

VI.

Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 purh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 þisses fugles gecynd fela gelices²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes pegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 purh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplican ēðle gestrynað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmihtiga
 worhte wer and wif purh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on þone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ þone fira bearn
 nemnað neorxnawong, þær him nāenges wæs
 ēades onsyn, þenden ēces word
 hālges hlēoðorewide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, meahtiga.² MS., geascað.³ Thorpe, gelic is (?).⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

- on þām niwan gefēan. þær him nið gescōd, [400]
ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū jēgun
æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
5 byrgdon forbodene.² þær him bitter wearð
yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
sārlic symbel, sunum and dohtrum:
wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
wurh nædran nið, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
15 yldran ūsse in ærdagum
wurh fæcne ferð, ðæt hī feor þonan [415]
in þās dēaðdēne drohtað sōhton,
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle lif
heolstre bihýded and sē hālg a wong
20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned [420]
wintra mēngu, oð þæt Wuldorecyning
þurh his hidercyme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
mōncnynnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
and sē ānga hyht, eft ontýnde.

VII.

- 25 Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
wordum⁶ sęgað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lareowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

- pises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefes
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewiteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
 5 in þām hē getimbred tānum and wyrstum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 purh līges blæst lif æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdcyððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fyrbaðe. Swā þā foregengan
 ylðran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugon lōngne sið [440]
 in hearmra hōnd, þær him hettende
 earne āglæcan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwæðre mōnge, þā þe Meotude wel
 gehyrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
 20 dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēahcyning hold on mōde.
 þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālgē nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earnum dæleð
 dugeða léasum, and him Dryhten gecyðð
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð onetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

- lænan lifes leahtras dwæsceð,
 mirce mândæde, healdeð Meotudes æ
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
 clænum gehygdum and his cnēo biġeð
 5 æðele tō eorðan, flȳhð yfla gehwyle [460]
 grimme gieltas for Godes ēgsan,
 glædmōd gyrneð |æt hē gōdra mæst
 dæda gefrēmmē: |ām bið Dryhten scyld
 in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
 10 weoruda Wilgiefa.¹ |is |ā wyrta sind, [465]
 wæstma blēde, pā sē wilda fugel
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
 tō his wīcstōwe, pær hē wundrum fæst
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.
 15 Swā nū in pām wīcum willan frēmmað [470]
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cēmpān,
 mārða tilgað: pæs him meorde wile
 ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
 Bēoð him of |ām wyrtnū wīc gestaðelad
 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
 pæs pe hī gehēoldan² hālge lāre,
 hāte æt heortan³ hige weallende
 dægēs and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
 pæt hȳ |is lēne lif lōng gewunien.
 |us ēadig eorl ēcan drēames⁴
 heofona⁵ hāmes mid Hēahcyning
 earnað on ēlne, oð pæt ende cymeð
 30 dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

¹ Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.

² Ettmüller, -on.

³ MS., eortan; Thorpe.

⁴ Ettmüller, dreamas.

⁵ Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

- wiga wælgifre wæpnum gepryðed¹
ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
snūde *sēndeð*² sāwlum binumene
læne lichoman, þær hi lōnge bēoð
5 oð fýres cyme foldan bipeahte. [490]
þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt lāded³
fýra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
sigora Sōðcýning seonað gehēgan,
duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
10 þonne ærīste ealle gefrēmmað [495]
men on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cýning
bēodeð, Brego engla, bȳman stefne
ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nergend:
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
15 ēadgum geendad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
prēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld
scyldwyrcente in scōme byrneð
āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwyle
forht on ferhðe,⁴ þonne fȳr briceð
20 læne lōndwelan, līg eal pigeð [505]
eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
lōndes frætwe. þonne on lēoht cymeð
ældum pisses in þā openan tīd
25 fæger and gefēalīc⁵ fugles tacen, [510]
þonne anwald eal ūp āstelleð⁶
on byrgenum, bān gegædrað,⁷
leomu lic sōmod and lifes⁸ gæst,
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cýning prymlice

¹ Ettmüller. gebryðeð.² MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.³ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.⁴ MS., Grein, gegædrad.⁵ MS., sendað.⁶ MS., ferþe; Grundtvig.⁷ MS., astellað; Grein.⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

VIII.

þær þā lichoman leahtra clāne
 5 gongað glædmōde, gāestas hweorfað
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið monegum
 egeslic æled, þonne ānra gehwyle
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 from moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,¹ [525]
 æleð² uncyste.³ þær þā ēadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifongen,
 āgnum dædum: þæt þā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest bisēteð ūtan, [530]
 þæt hit fāringa fȳre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge lif eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwyle
 flāsce bifongen fīra cynnes [535]
 ānlic and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcýning
 meahtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 Þonne hlēoðriað hālgæ gāestas,
 sāwla sōðfæste song āhēbbað, [540]
 clāne and gecorene, hērgað Cýninges þrym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 wlitige gewyrtað mid hyra weldædum.

¹ MS., ontihte; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncysta.

- Bēoð þonne āmērede mōnna gæstas,
 beorhte ābywde¹ þurh bryne fýres. [545]
 Ne wēne þæs² ænig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sōmnige,
 5 wīte wōðcræfte! gehýrað witedōm,
 Iobes gieddinga! þurh gæstes blæd
 brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
 'Ic þæt ne forhyce heortan geþoncum,
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēoþeð³ cēose
 hæle⁴ hrāwērig, gewīte hēan þōnan
 on lōngne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
 gēomor gūðæda⁵ in grēotes fæðm
 and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefu
 15 swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
 æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
 drēamas mid Dryhten, þær sēo dēore scolu [560]
 lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg
 æfre tō ealdre ende gebīdan,
 20 lēohtes and lissa: þēah mīn līc scyle
 on moldærne molsnad weorðan
 wýrmum tō willan, swā þēah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālýseð
 and in wuldor āwecceð. Mē þæs wēn nāfre
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego engla
 forðweardne⁷ gefēan fæste hæbbe.'
 þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hæles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongieta meahten
 tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
 purh bryne béacnað : lāna lāfe [575]
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað¹
 5 æfter ligbryne, lædeð siððan
 fugel on fōtum tō frēan geardum,
 sunnan tōgēanes, ȳær hē² siððan forð
 wunað³ wintra fela wæstmum geniwad [580]
 ealles edgiong, ȳær ænig ne mæg
 10 in þām lēodscipe læddum⁴ hwōpan.
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe purh Dryhtnes miht
 sƿmod siðiað sāwla mid lice,
 fægre gefrætwed fugle gelicast [585]
 in ēadwelum æðelum stencum,
 15 þær sēo sōðfæste sunne lihteð
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð
 hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]
 him folgiað fuglas scȳne⁵
 20 beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
 in þām⁶ gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
 fāh fēond gemāh fācne sceððan : [595]
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wērede
 25 swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
 wlitige in wuldre. Weorc āura gehwæs

- Ettmüller, -ad.

² MS., hi; Grundtvig, him; Thorpe.³ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, læðum.⁵ Ettmüller, fīðrum scȳne (?). ⁶ Ettmüller, þone (?).

- beorhte bliċeð in þām bliðan¹ hām
 fore onsȳnē ēces Dryhtnes [600]
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
 þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
 5 eorenanstānum ēadigra gehwām
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
 þrymme beþeahhte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glengeð
 lēohte in life, þær sē lōnga gefēa
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
 ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
 fægum frætsum mid Fæder engla. [610]
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
 wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda² þurst,
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē æðela Cyning
 forgifeð gōða gehwylc, þær gæsta gedryht [615]
 Hælend hērgað and Heofoncyninges
 meahhte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
 hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
 bliðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus:
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
 25 and þē þonc sȳ prymsittendum
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!
 Micel unmæte mægnes strēngðu³ [625]
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
 30 ealra prymma prym, þīnes wuldres
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan sƿmod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearde. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

- Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig, [630]
 in hēanneſſe heofuna Waldend!"
 þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmende
 mānes āmērede in þære mæran byrig,
 5 cyneþrym cýðað; Cāseres lof
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
 'þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
 forð būtan ende; næs his frymð æfre,
 ēades ongyu! jēah hē on eorðan hēr
 10 þurh cildes hād cenned wære
 in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēð [640]
 hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
 dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm
 on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,
 15 pearlic wīte, hē þý þridan dæge
 æfter lices hryre lif eft onfēng [645]
 þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
 geong in gearðum Godbearnas meaht,
 þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²
 20 in lifes lif leomum geþungen.
 Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede [650]
 þurh his lices gedāl, lif būtan ende,
 swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
 and wynsumum wyrtum gefylleð,
 25 fægum foldwæstinum, þonne āfýsed bið.
 þæt sindon jā word, swā ūs gewritu secgað, [655]
 hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið
 tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfýsed
 in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefæ

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.² MS., onwæcned; Thorpe.³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

- worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
 in þæt lēohte lif. Sȳ him lof symle
 purh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd,
 5 ār and onwald in þām ūplican
 rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
 wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.
 Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor*,
 10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gaudia in celo*,
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,
 15 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae*,
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine*, [675]
 and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ēadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia.*

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870; 2d ed. 1906), with variants obtained from the edition by Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881) and from the edition by Brandt (*Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum*, XXVII, 1893). — A (Riese, P) = Cod. Parisinus (8th-9th cent.); B (Riese, V) = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, L) = Leidensis Vossianus (10th cent.).]

The numerals (in parentheses) placed at the right hand of the text refer to the corresponding lines of the Anglo-Saxon version.]

	Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,	(1-10)
	Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,	(11-12)
	Nec tamen aestivos hiemisque propinquus ad ortus,	(13-
	Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.	-21 ^a)
5	Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,	(21 ^b -
	Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;	-27)
	Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,	(28-
	Per bis sex ulnas eminet ¹ ille locus.	-32)
	Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa	(33-
10	Lucus, perpetuae frondis honore virens.	-39 ^a)
	Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,	(39 ^b -
	Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;	-41 ^a)
	Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,	(41 ^b -
	Deucalionaeas exsuperavit aquas.	-49)
15	Non huc exsangues Morbi, ² non aegra Senectus,	(50-
	Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest, ³	
	Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,	
	Aut Ira, ⁴ aut ardens caedis amore Furor;	
	Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,	
20	Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.	-56)

¹ A, B, imminet.

² A, C, exsanguis; C, morbus.

³ C, adit.

⁴ MSS. metus; Baehrens, ira; Riese, Cernitur (*for* Aut metus).

- Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti, (57-
 Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit ;
 Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
 Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae. -62^a)
- 25 Sed fons in medio [est], quem vivum nomine dicunt, (62^b-
 Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
 Duodecies undis inrigat omne nemus. -70)
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens (71-
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit. -84)
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix, (85-
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua. -89)
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebo memoranda satellites : (90-
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
- 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat, -103)
 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas, (104-
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam. -110)
 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae (111-
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens. -119)
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae (120-
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
- 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
 Et mira lucem voce referre¹ novam, -124)
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit (125-
 Musica Cirrhaeis adsimulare² modis ;
 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,³
- 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae. -139)
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi (140-
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbore plaudit
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet. -145)
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas (146-
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos

¹ A, clere.² A, adsimolare ; B, C, assimilare.³ B, putatur.

- Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos -152)
 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem, (153-
 Ut reparet lapsum spatilis¹ vergentibus aevum,
 Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit ; -161a)
 Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit, (161b-
 Tunc petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,
 Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa vetus,² -167a)
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos, (167b-
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
 Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palmam,
 70 Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorepere possit,
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax. -181)
 Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris, (182-
 Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
 75 Neu concreta noto³ nubes per inania caeli
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
 Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum ;
 Nam perit, ut vivat : se tamen ipsa creat. -192a)
 Colligit hinc sucos et odores divite silva, (192b-
 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
 Quos aut Pygmeae gentes aut India carpit
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
 Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
 Congerit et mixto balsama cum folio.
 85 Non casiae mitis⁴ nec olentis vimen acanthi
 Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest ;
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
 Et sociat⁵ myrrae vim, panacea, tuam. -199a)
 Protinus *†*instructo⁶ corpus mutabile nido (199b-
 90 Vitalique toro membra quieta locat.
 Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
 Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.

¹ C, fatis.

² B, C, vetustas ; Heinsius, Venus.

³ B, C, not(h)us ; Heinsius, notis.

⁴ A, mites.

⁵ B, soclam ; C, socla.

⁶ A, instructos ; C, instructis ; B, His protinus structis ; Heinsius, instructo.

- Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
 Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem. -207)
- 95 Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum (208-
 Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem :
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cineres. -222*)
- Quos velut in massam cineres in morte¹ coactos (222b-
 100 Conflat, et effectum seminis instar habet. -231)
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri, (232-
 Sed fertur vermi lacteus esse color.
 Crescit, et emenso sopitur tempore certo,²
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem ; -234*)
- 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura, (234b-
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis, -242*)
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur, [242b-
 Mutari tineae papillone solent,³ -259*)
- Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe, (259b-
 110 Nec cuiquam inplumem pascere cura subest.
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem. -264)
- 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa, (265-
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domus.
 Ante tamen, proprio quidquid de corpore restat,
 Ossaue vel cineres exuviasque suas
 Unguine balsameo myrraque et ture Sabaeo⁴
- 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio. -274*)
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus⁵ (274b-282*)
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra. (282b-290)
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque verendam :⁶ (291-
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali est sub sidere Cancri
 †Mitia quod corium Punica grana tegit.⁷

¹ Ziehen, generans (for cineres) ; Buecheler, cineres natura ; A, B, C, in more ; codd. rec., in morte.

² This line according to Riese.

³ Riese rightly

places ll. 107-8 before l. 105.

⁴ C, soluto.

⁵ Edd., urbem.

⁶ Baehrens,

verendam ; edd., videntl.

⁷ 125-6 according to Brandt.

- Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent. -294)
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distincta metallo, (295-
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 †Alarum pennas insignit desuper Iris,
 Pingere ceu nubem †desuper acta¹ solet. -299a)
 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo (299b-
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
 Ingentes oculi, credas geminos hyacinthos,
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat. -304)
 †Aptata est toto² capiti radiata corona (305-
 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus. -309)
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo; (310-
 Ast unguis roseo tinguit honore color.
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis. -313)
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno (314-
 Incessant pigros per grave pondus habent,
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore : -319)
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum. (320-
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans. -330)
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam (331-
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo. -335a)
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum, (335b-
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio. -346a)
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras, (346b-
 160 Mox redit: illa suis conditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus ! -355a)

¹ B, C, aura, cf. 44; Heinsius, acta.


² Ritschl, Aptata est; C, toto.

	†Femina (seu sexu) seu mas est sive neutrum, ¹	(355b-
	Felix, quae Veneris foedera nulla colit !	-360)
165	Mors illi Venus est, sola est in morte voluptas :	(361-
	Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.	-374a)
	Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,	(374b-
	Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.	-376)
	Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa	
	est, ²	(377-
170	Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.	-380)

¹ *This line according to Brandt.*

² *This line according to codd. rec., edd.*

NOTES.

 The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.¹

¹ For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1908; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature (to Wiclif)*, translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1888; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — **tō**, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding **him** and by its position gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyllgean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyllgean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscyllge** (cf. **on stānihte**: in *petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14-15. — **ūpstigendne and wexendne wæstm**: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne** etc. **Wæstm** is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rices gerýne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — **ealle þing** etc.: *in parabolis omnia fiunt*.

2, 10. — **mage gē**. For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — **And þā synt gelice**: *Et hi sunt similiter*.

2, 19. — **and hrædlice** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — **and of yrmðe and swicdōme** etc., 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (**ofþrysmiað**: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. **of**, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, **and of carum and of welum and of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode**: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū** renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and **cymð** is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponantur*.

3, 5. — **ac þæt hit openlice cume**: *sed ut in palam ueniat*.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — **hine** is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se protulerit fructus*.

3, 17. — **for þām þæt rip æt is**: *quoniam adest messis*.

3, 18. — For *hwām* etc.: *cui adsimilabimus*. The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by *hwām* (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4, 1. — *hi onfēngon* etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*.

4, 3. — *hē* refers to *windes*.

4, 5. — *Ne belimpō* etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4, 11. — *Hwæt wēnst þū* etc.: *Quis putas est iste?* In the predicate *hwæt* may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19, *Hwæt cart þū: tu quis es?*

II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (c. A.D. 480-524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgfield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella ; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874-1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton ; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known ; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original ; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius : an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900) ; C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902) ; and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur*. Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5, 7-9. — *ðær woldon tō irnan*, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb *wið*, governing *him* (cf. Notes, 1, 2). — *ðæt hi hi*. The second *hi* is the object of *onscunedon*.

5, 10. — *sceolde æcwelan*, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of *sceulan*, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5, 14. — *nihtes*. § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6, 16. — *ða hi secgað ðæt*, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7, 17. — *gehwylcne . . . wilnað*. The distributive meaning of *gehwylcne* occasions the singular of the verb after *ðara ðe*.

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus :

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. 88 f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. 64]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. 98 ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' but through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. 8 ff.]; — these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts." See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890-1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). 'Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1. — In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — qnd hē for ðon etc.: unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. — lēasunge nē idles

lēoþes, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ſā ſe** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes **þā** (before **ſeſtan**) to **þære** (dat.) as required by the usual construction of **gedafenian**, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, **oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March**).

9, 4. — **gelyfdre ylde**. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6 — **þonne þær wæs bliſſe intinga gedēmed** etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — **Cædmōn** (or **Cædmon**). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers qnd þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — **Cædmon's Hymn**. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he aelist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum foldu frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — *qnd þǣm wordum etc.*: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect on [or in] *þǣm ilcan gemete* (Sweet). *wyrðe* (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 14-18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11, 6. — *þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas etc.*: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — *betýnde qnd geændode: conclusit.* — *gewitenesse qnd forðfōre: decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — *qnd sēo tunge . . . betýnde: illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154, — that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892-1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14, 1. — **Hēr**, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðferde and witegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' *Ælfric*, Hom. II., 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): **Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, qnd hē þær wearþ ofslægen qnd lxxxiiii monna mid him.**



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) was begun on the battlefield against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — **on Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — **qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra**, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; **ofslægenra** is gen. by attraction and agrees with **þūsenda**.

17, 13. — **ꝥnd hine lōnge on dæg geſlēmde** etc. This "is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight" (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan**. The ancient river 'Limen' has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: "I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe" (Notes in Earle's ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwēlftiges**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **lill mila fram þām mūþan ūtewcardum**, 'four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth' (cf. **24, 14**).

18, 19. — **gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden**, 'if they were to come out into the open field' (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn geſetenne** etc., 'but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.' When **habban** forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle** etc., 'except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the "fied"; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.'

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, 'they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].'

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten's) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewearðum** etc., 'at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.'

25, 12. — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan**, 'before the feast of Allhal-lows, or All Saints' (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — *Ælfrēd kining hāteð*. The third person of formal greeting; *hāte* (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. 107, 1, 2). The meaning of *hātan* is here also merely formal. — *Wærferð*, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (29, 5 f.), and accordingly left a blank space between *grētan* and *biſcep* for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: *Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wlogora Ceastre*.

27, 26. — *wundrade*. Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (*wiotona*) and the clause introduced by *æt*.



VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — *þū leofusta brōður*. The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — *ond sē ƿe hī* etc. : *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat*. The tense of *underfenge* is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — *cræft*. The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — *For ƿon ƿe nān cræft* etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '*Hī sēcað*' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '*Hie ricšedon*' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '*Hie ƿonne* etc. : *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat*. The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — *Ac ƿēah hī* etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '*Ðā hlērdas*' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '*Sē ƿe God*' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '*Gif sē blinda*' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 7. — *sīen hīra ēagan* etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '*Gē fortrædon*' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '*Yfle prēostas*' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '*Sē ƿe ænigne*' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

- 35, 4. — *Hū swiðe* etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
 35, 23. — ‘*Ðonne ic cume*’ etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
 35, 25. — ‘*Lōca Dryhten*’ etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
 35, 28. — ‘*Wyrce fēower hringas*’ etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
 37, 15. — ‘*Bēoð simle gearwe*’ etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius’s *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

“They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred’s time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete” (ten Brink).

Bosworth’s edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson’s “*Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great*.” The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE’S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of ‘Hälgoland’ (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along ‘Terfinna land,’ after which he turned south into the White Sea (*Cwēn Sæ*), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (*ān micel ēa*).

ON THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE.—Onthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattogat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillēnde**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and southwest of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE.—Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Møre (**Blēcinga-ēg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmēre**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mēre**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (**Biarmaland**) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

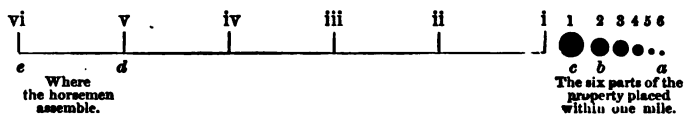
41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *pā īgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — *Wislemūþan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the *Nogat*, on its way to the *Frische Haff* (*Estinere*) is joined, north of the *Drausensea* (*mere*), by the *Elbing* (*Ilfiug*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūþa* does not therefore correspond to the *Weichselmünde* of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the *Estas*, or *Esthonians*, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — *Ālēgaþ hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle* etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the *Boethius*; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — *þis folc*, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (46, 7).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.

XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.

XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — *pæt tæcen*. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — *pūhte ond gesewen wære: videretur*.

64, 1. — *pyslic mē is gesewen: Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 10. — *Hwā mæg etc.: Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam coluit, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruat?* Cancel *ēaſ*, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea*.

66, 4. — *Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc.* "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — *mid ārlēasre cwale*. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — **Öswalde.** Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on *urne Drihten* etc. The text should probably read on God and on *urne Drihten Hælende Crist, his ƿone æcendan Sunu*. The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — *sunnanūhtan*, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — *hancrēde*, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — *undern*, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

83, 1-2. — *on ƿisum andwerdan dæge.* Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '*Historia Anglorum.*' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — *Gordlānus, and Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (*his fifta fæder*: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — *Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *ȝyelpw*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). 'Vigilantius' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '*Wacolre.*'

87, 21. — *þæt seofofte* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (*regollice*, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — *mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — *singāllice untrumnyssa.* Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — *þā undergeat sē pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — *cȝpecnihtas.* William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, *Ælla*, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — *manucwealm*. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — *Pelāgium*. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — *gefædera*. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — *tō pāpan gehālgod wurde*. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — '*uton āhebban*' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — '*Nylle ic*' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — *Clypa mē* etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — *seofonfealde lētānias*. On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — *Augustinus, Mellitus*, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by *Laurentius*, who was succeeded by *Mellitus* (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by *Iustus* (Bishop of Rochester). *Pētrus* became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and *Iōhannes* succeeded him.

94, 15. — *On ōām dagum* etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of *Æthelberht*, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of *Edwin*, had a Christian queen; *Bertha*, daughter of *Chariberht*, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop *Liudhard*, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — *Ēthērium*. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I.*, cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming *Etherius*; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop *Vergilius*, not by *Etherius*, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — **Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārārde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. 66, 17.

101, 19. — **On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7. — **His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** **grēt**, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26**, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum ððer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.



XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκίων*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7.—**Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1.—**Sē hāliga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16.—**ēastdæle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10.—**stræl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles stræl**. Zupitza regards **stræl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to **Βελία** (Belial) the meaning of *βέλος*.

123, 30.—**blæston**. It may be better to read **ræsdon**, 'proceeded with violence, or scoffingly' (Holthausen).

127, 10.—**bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named **Platan**, i.e., *Πλάτων* of the legend of St. Matthew.

XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. II. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonicæ*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — *þā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — *þone þe ic bær* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — *ic eom Iōhannes* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — *Geræce þȳnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — *'and mȳn sǣwl'* etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — *and nū æt nēxtan* etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut* (var. *et*) *perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: *and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað*, and *ic wylle [hine] tō ðē* etc.

133, 15. — *"Tollite portas"* etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — *and þā hæftinga gehealdað* etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18).

134, 3. — *'Andettað'* etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — *þæt dēade mēn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — *ac wyrt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — *Ēalā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend (Wäldend)*. Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor (Āldor)*. Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. 143, 17.

144, 16 f. — *fyre scepcan* etc. The MS. has *scencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — *brynegfeld onhrēad* etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings: the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **feld dennode** etc., ‘the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.’ This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests **dunnade**, ‘became darkened (stained).’

147, 1. — **Myrce.** The Mercians belonged to the forces of **Æthelstan**.

147, 31. — on **Dinges mere** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges**, **dyniges**, **dinnes**. See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24; 162, 28.**

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of **Æthelred**. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England “seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Trygvesson himself was present also” (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. “The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town” (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — *hwæne* here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwilene*, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — *hlegan tō handum* etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — *Offan mæg*, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *ymðo*, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — *Ēadrīc*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadrīc* with *Offan mæg*.

149, 12-13. — *forð beran gār tō gūþe*, 'to go armed to war.' *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — *þær hē on ðfre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

150, 19. — *ūs*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — *hi willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. Cf. *Genesis* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2 :

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,
Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmær*, is mentioned farther on (**154, 11**).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hremmas wundon* etc. Cf. **148, 4 f.**

152, 30. — *Wulfmær*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðeoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. **154, 14**.

153, 21. — *sūperne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. *Godric*, *Godricne* (or, as some editors prefer, *Godwine*), and *Godwig*.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *þurstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — *hryre*. We should expect *hryres*, gen. depending on *gemyndig* (Holthausen).

161, 4. — *minne wisse* is perhaps best translated by 'may show (witan) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word *minne*. Thorpe first suggested *minne* (for MS. *mine*), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes *mildse*, and Holthausen suggests *mildne*. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains *mine* (or *myne*), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28-29. — *fugel . . . sē hāra wulf*. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain; cf. 148, 4-9; 152, 23-24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII., 176 f.).

163, 1. — *ælda* (*ǣlda*), Anglian; S. 159, 2.

XXIV. THE PHENIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phoenix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Anglia*, III., 488 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistic*, XXV (1908).

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — *Hæbbe ic gefrugen* etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — *hleonað*. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — *sunbearo lixeð*. — *sunbearo*, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — *lixeð*. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending -eð (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated form. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — *nē him lig sceðeð* etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — **fæger**. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — **Fēnix**, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — **glædum**. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — **ahȳded**. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t**, **-d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — **swanes feðre**. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — **þegn and þēow þeodne mærum**. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — **sumes onlice** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — **nihte**. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — **sunnan segn**, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — **tōðas idge**. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **idæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — **Iobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies*. Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — **hrēmige**, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — **sȳ**. Rhythmically **siē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers),

APPENDIX II.

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (*arsis* and *thesis*). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (*an arsis*), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an *arsis* (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true *thesis*.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accent) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the *arsis* consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (a) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (b) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab* | *ab* (*Hwæt, wē Gárdēna | in gēardāgum, Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab* | *ba* (*Hæbbe ic gefrūgnen, | þætte is fēor hēonan, Phœnix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. *mē sēndon tō þē | sǣmen snēlle*, 29).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line); and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle x \mid \angle x$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 284 ^a ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	$\mathcal{U}x \mid \angle x$
feorh genærede , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\angle x \mid \mathcal{U}x$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\mathcal{U}x \mid \mathcal{U}x$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol \angle denotes the long syllable of an arsis; x a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and \mathcal{U} a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol ('), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (').

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*); Ph. (*Phoenix*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
efste ōā swiðe, Gen. 2872 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
yrnðū æfter æte, Ph. 405 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3066 ^b ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hætu, Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
ābrægd þā mid ōy bille, Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
Ne forsæt hē þy siðe, Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
fæges feorhhūs, M. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
bord and brād swurd, M. 15 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
gār and gōd swurd, M. 237 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
hēahmōd hēfeð, Ph. 112 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
edgeong wesan, Ph. 435 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces, Gen. 2845 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x
on ōlssum wicum, Gen. 2881 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x

nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
gyf þū þæt gerædest, M. 36 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
hi lēton þā of folmum, M. 108 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
ne mihte þær for wætere, M. 64 ^a ,	∠ x x x x Ƿ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis :

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884^a, x | ∠ x x x | Ƿ x

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic :

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē wīnterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 8 ^a ,	x Ƿ x ∠
nē hrimes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x Ƿ
nē ðene nē ðalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x Ƿ x Ƿ

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis ; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis :

þonne sorg and slæp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x Ƿ x ∠
æþær þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x Ƿ
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x Ƿ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis :

on healfa g·hwām, Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa āscæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x Ƿ
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
ofer waþema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x Ƿ x x ∠
sē hit on frymþe gescēop, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x x ∠
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x x ∠ x x ∠

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46^a, x ∠ | x x \mathfrak{U} x

3. TYPE C. x ∠ | ∠ x

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress:

on flot fēran, M. 41^a, x ∠ | ∠ x
on lides bōsme, Br. 27^a, x \mathfrak{U} | ∠ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ðys iglande, Br. 66^a, x x ∠ | ∠ x
þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229^b, x x ∠ | ∠ x
swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652^a, x x \mathfrak{U} | ∠ x
þe hī þæt gyf þēgun, Ph. 410^b, x x x ∠ | ∠ x
þonne æfre byre monnes, Ph. 128^b, x x x x \mathfrak{U} | ∠ x
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626^b, x x x x x ∠ | ∠ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875^b, x x ∠ | $\acute{\text{U}}$ x
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62^a, x x ∠ | $\acute{\text{U}}$ x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933^a, x x x ∠ | $\acute{\text{U}}$ x

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accents (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his ealdeƿyðe, Ph. 351^a, x ∠ | ∠ x
in gēardagum, W. 44^a, x ∠ | $\acute{\text{U}}$ x
oft earmcearig, W. 20^a, x ∠ | $\acute{\text{U}}$ x
geond lagulāde, W. 3^a, x \mathfrak{U} | ∠ x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66^b, x x ∠ | ∠ x
þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48^b, x x ∠ | $\acute{\text{U}}$ x

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: **-ende** (of the pres. ptc.); **-en** (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); **-ra** and **-est** (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); **-ig**, **-ing** (**-ung**), **-lic** (**-lice**), **-nes**, **-sum**; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

þær cōm flōwende , M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
oð þæt hē þūsende , Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
unbefohtene , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
on lenctenne , Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
þā swētestan , Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
swā sē gesællga , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
on þā wicingas , M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
hū hī færlīce , W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
and wynsumra , Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
nū mæg cunnian , M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
geseah hlifigan , Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
þus reordiað , Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
and gefeterode , Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x; (b) D². ∟ | ∟ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x

In D¹, which is the basic form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∟ x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by ∟ x, but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
grīnim gūðplega, M. 61 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
lic leoðucræftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
hrið hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
brimlīþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
hring gyldenre, B. 2810 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
grīð fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
hām siðle, M. 251 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
wic weardlað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heahcyninges, B. 1040 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∼ x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beornā beahgīfa, Br. 2 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∼ x
mēcum mýlenscearpum, Br. 2 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∼ x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∼ x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∼ x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 37 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∼ x
sōhte seþe drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∼ x

With anacrusis :

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ ∼ x
ongletan sceaf glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ ∼ x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fereðe in forðwege, W. 81^a,	Ƿ x x ˘ ˘ x
wōrlaſ þā winsalo, W. 78^a,	˘ x x x ˘ ˘ x
wintra dæl in woruldrice, W. 65^a,	˘ x x x Ƿ ˘ x

(b) D². ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169^a,	˘ ˘ x ˘
wis ealdorman, M. 219^a,	˘ ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977^b,	˘ ˘ x ˘

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888^a,	˘ ˘ x ˘
earn æses georn, M. 107^a,	˘ ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123^a,	Ƿ ˘ x ˘
clufon celled bord, M. 283^a,	Ƿ ˘ x ˘
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616^b,	˘ ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18^b,	˘ ˘ x ˘
cnēad cnear on flot, Br. 35^a,	˘ ˘ x ˘

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērīg wiges sæd, Br. 20^a,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
drēorīg daroða lāf, Br. 54^a,	˘ x Ƿ x ˘
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130^a,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
wyrd blif ful āræd, W. 5^b,	˘ x ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis :

oðfleoðeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347^a,	x ˘ x ˘ x ˘
----------------------------------------------------	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis :

eald ęta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x x ∠
onwēndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠
oferswam þā sioleða bigong, B. 2368 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠

5. TYPE E. ∠ x x | ∠

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot :

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
hrimcealde sæ, W. 4 ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ēastdælum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∠
wuduholttum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x ∠
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
winemæga hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x
Syrwara lond, Ph. 166 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Sūððena folc, B. 463 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (cf. C and D) :

flēotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Scyppendes glefe, Ph. 327 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
blōðigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (cf. D²) :

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15 ^b ,	∪x ∼ x ∠
dæges þridðan ūp, Gen. 2875 ^a ,	∪x ∼ x ∠
twelf siðum hine, Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∪x
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable :

wifhādes þe weres, Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∪x
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∪x
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd, Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searolice besetēd, Ph. 297 ^a ,	∪x ∼ x x ∪x

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in l, r, n, or m, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm :

restaſ incit hēr, Gen. 2880 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
fifelcynnes eard, B. 104 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
middangeardes weard, <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ^a	∠ x ∼ x -
irenendum fæst, B. 999 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
māðmhorda mæst, <i>Exodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	∠(x) ∼ x ∠
ealra dōgra gehwām, W. 63 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠
hrusan heolster biwrah, W. 23 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E² :

morðorbeð strēd, B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
gēomorgidd wreccen, <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ ∪x

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854-2858:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∪ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	
∪ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x
∪ x x ∠ x	∪ x x ∠ x x	∪ x ∠ x
∪ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ ∠	∠ ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x

W. 111-115:

∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
∠ x x x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∪ x
∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∪ x	∪ x ∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x

Ph. 10, 630:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
x ∪ x x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∪ ∠ ∠ x

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*p*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

- ā** (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; ō (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
- æ** (æw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. æ (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
- abbod**, m., *abbot*: gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]
- abbudisse**, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]
- ā-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
- ā-beran**, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.
- ā-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.
- ā-bisgian** (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. ābisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
- ā bisgung**, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
- āblēndan** (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. āblēnd 135, 26; pl. āblēnde 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]
- ā-blinnan** (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. ablinð 80, 11. [līðe.]
- ā-brecau**, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
- ā-bregdan**, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10. — 2. *withdraw* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. ābregd 144, 24.
- ā-brēoðan**, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.). — 2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. ābrēoðe 157, 6.
- ā-býwan** (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. ābýwde 184, 2. [būan.]
- ac** (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
- ā-cēnnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. ācēnned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. ācēndan 69, 24; pl. ācēnde 174, 2.
- Achāla**, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
- ā-cōllan** (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. ācōlad 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwēccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwehte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwellan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācweļ 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwellað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe-den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cȳpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθρς.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dilegian** (-dȳlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dȳlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādī**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-dræfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādræfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ædre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrifð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwæscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwæscte 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dȳdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādȳdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dȳlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ebbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhebbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-færan** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfæred 183, 11.
- æ-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. æfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -feōll -feollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- æfen**, m. n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. æfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- æfen-giefl**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- æfest** (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [æf-est, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- æ-fēst**, see **æw-fæst**.
- æ-festnes**, see **æ-fæstnes**.

ā-flēon, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):

1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — 2. *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-fligan (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtian (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): 1. *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — 2. *along* (place): 18, 20. — 3. *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — 4. adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.

æfter-fyllgan (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fyligende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfter-gengan, m., *successor*: np. -gengan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllled 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrrian (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), 1. *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — 2. *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

æg, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. āg, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see **ongēan**.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

æg-hwā, pron., *each, every*: gs. æghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.

æg-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.

æg-hwæðer (ægðer, æðer), 1. pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 23; as. ægherne 18, 19. — 2. conj., æghwæper ge . . . ge, *both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . *and*; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *æðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . *or*; 40, 17.
- æg-hwīlc**, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwŏnan**, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglæca** (āglæca), m., *monster, fiend*: np. āglæcan 180, 17. [Goth. aglaiti.]
- āgnian** (W. I.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. āgniað, 31, 13. [āgan.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gielðan), -geald-guldon -golden (3): 1. *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — 2. *punish*: pp. āgeald (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. āgylten 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. āgylton 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. āgylt 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ēbbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. āhebbe 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. āhebbað 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. āhebben 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. āhōh 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. āhēnge 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. āhrēddenne 98, 20; 1 sg. āhrēdde 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. āhrēdde 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. āhrēdde 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hruron -hrofen (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. āhrēose 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- æht**, f., *possession, property*: ap. æhta 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]
- æht-ge-strēon**, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hȳðan** (W. I.), *hide*: pp. āhȳðed 168, 15.
- ā-idligan** (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [idel.]
- ā-læðan** (W. I.), 1. *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. ālædeð 114, 20; ālæt 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. ālæd 115, 8; pp. ālædd 138, 12; np. ālædde 89, 13. — 2. *proceed, grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. ālæde, 173, 6.
- ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. æleð 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. æled 177, 25.
- ælc**, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. ælcēs 6, 18; ds. ælcum 6, 17; 19, 6; ælcon 135, 14; 136, 3; ælcere 135, 14; as. ælc 59, 5; is. ælce 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. ælda 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]
- aldor**, see **ealdor**.
- aldor-mŏnan** (ealdor-), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mŏnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mēn 64, 15.
- ā-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. ālēcgað 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. ālēde 83, 24; 3 pl. ālēdon 98, 24; pp. ālēd 43, 15. [licgan.]

ǣled, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ǣ-lēfan, see **ǣ-lyfan**.

ǣ-lēogan, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.

ǣl-irēmed, see **el-fremed**.

ǣl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

all, see **eall**.

ǣlmes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

ǣlmesse, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]

ǣl-mihtig, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ǣlmihtegum 27, 2.

ǣl-þeodig, see **el-þeodig**.

ǣl-þeodisc, see **el-þeodisc**.

ǣ-lybban (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.

ǣlyfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālyfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfed 57, 17.

ǣ-lysan (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ālysde 74, 20; ālēdsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālysede 85, 16.

amang, see **on-ge-mōng**.

ambor, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]

ambyre (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.

ǣ-mērlan (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. ǣmērede 184, 1; 187, 4.

ā-metan (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.

ā-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan**.

ān, num. adj., 1. *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a(an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. āenne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — 2. *alone*: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-stingan (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.

an-bīdan, see **on-bīdan**.

and (qnd), conj., *and*.

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]

and-bīdian (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidode 84, 20.

an-dēfn, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]

andetnis, f., *confession*: as. -nysse 92, 1.

andettan (qndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. qndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; qndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]

and-fenge, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]

and-giet (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; *gs.* andgites 59, 6; *ds.* andgiete 28, 29; *as.* andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; *qndgit* 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, *adj.*, *intelligent*: *ns.* 53, 10.
- and-gitfullice**, *adv.*, *intelligibly*: *Supl.*, -gitfullicost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, *adj.*, *continuous, entire*: *as.* -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), *f.*, *living, food, sustenance*: *ds.* -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, *m.*, the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): *ns.* 17, 29; *as.* 14, 4.
- and-svarian**, see **qnd-svarian**.
- and-swaru** (*qnd-*), *f.*, *answer*: *as.* -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; *dp.* 96, 14.
- and-weard**, *adj.*, *present*: *ns.* 60, 12; 60, 14; *gs.* andweardan 55, 25; *ds.* 39, 6; -werdan 86, 2; *dp.* -werdum 88, 12; *qndwear-*dum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, *m.*, *countenance, appearance*: *ns.* 77, 18; *gs.* -wlitan 88, 23; *as.* 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [*wlitan*; *Ger.* Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (*W. I.*), *answer*: *pret.* 1 *sg.* andwyrde 27, 30; 3 *sg.* 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), *f.*, *unity, simplicity*: *gs.* -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, *adj.*, *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: *ns.* 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; *ds.* ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [*number*: 110, 12.]
- ān-fealdlice**, *adv.*, *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (*R.*), *leave, abandon*: 1 *pl.* -aþ 68, 12; *pret.* 3 *pl.* 180, 13; *pret. opt.* 3 *sg.* ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, *n.*, *Anglen* (Denmark): *ds.* Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Ōngel-), *n.*, *Angle kin, English people, England*: *ds.* -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; *as.* -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Ōngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (= an-weald), *power, dominion*: *as.* 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, *m. pl.*, *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: *np.* 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, *adj.*, *grisly, hideous, horrible*: *ns.* 131, 13.
- an-grȳsenlice** (-grisenlice), *adv.*, *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), *m.*, *solitary, re-cluse, wanderer*: *ns.* 160, 1; 168, 6; *as.* ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, *adj.*, *only*: *ns.* ānga 179, 24.
- ǣnig**, *pron. adj.* (*S.* 348), *any*: *ns.* 38, 9; *ds.* ǣnegum 33, 11; *as.* ǣnig, 12, 14; ǣnigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-lic**, see **on-lic**.
- ǣn-lic**, *adj.*, *unique, peerless, excellent*: *ns.* 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān lipig** (ǣn-līpig ān-lēpe), *adj.*, *single, individual*: *ns.* 17, 18; *as.* ān-lēpne 26, 21; *np.* ǣnlipige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), *m.*, *arrogance*: *np.* -mēdla 70, 25. [*mōd.*]
- ān-mōdlice**, *adv.*, *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 93, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, *f.*, *unanimity*: *as.* -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, *f.*, *unity*: *ns.* 110, 10; *as.* -nyse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), *adj.*, *resolute*: *ns.* 150, 23; 153, 19.

ān-rædnis, f., *constancy*: ds. -nyse 93, 26.
an-seġtan (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.
ān-streces (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.
an-sund, see **on-sund**.
an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis**.
an-sȳn, see **on-sien**.
Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
an-ŭræce, see **on-ŭræce**.
an-weald, see **on-weald**.
apostol, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostoli 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.
apostolic, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.
æppel, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.
Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
ār, f.: 1. *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—2. *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
ār, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
ār, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.
ær, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24.—Supl., ns. ærēste 11, 9.
ær, 1. comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—Comp., æror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Supl., ærest 3, 14; 10,

1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—2. conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðæm ðe 27, 13; ær ðan ðe 91, 16.—3. prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
ā-ræd, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.
ā-rædan (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; ārefna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.
ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]
ā-ræman (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
ā-ræran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [risan.]
ærce-bisceop (arce-), m., *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
ær-dæg, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.
ā-ŕeċcean (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āŕeċcan 57, 18.
ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
æren, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
ærende, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
ærend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.
ærend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

- ærend-raca** (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ār-fæst**, *honorable, virtuous, merciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ār-fæstnls**, f., *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ār-hwæt**, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ārian** (W. II.), 1. *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ārað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.
- ā-risan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. āriseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. āris 75, 28; 2 pl. ārisað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ārise 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ārison 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ærist**, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. æristes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. æriste 182, 10.
- ār-lēas**, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see **yrnan**.
- ærnan** (W. I.), *cause to run; ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.
- ærne-merigen**, m., *early morn*.
- ār-odlice**, adv., *quickly, vigorously*: 37, 11.
- æ-r-wacol**, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.
- ār-wurð** (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ārwurðne 99, 24.
- ār-wurðian** (-weorðian) (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. ārwurðode 102, 12.
- ār-wurðlice**, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ār-wurðnls**, f., *reverence, honor*: ds. -nyse 102, 31; 103, 18.
- æsa**, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. æses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ā-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- æsc**, m., 1. *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- asce** (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ā-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āsceaceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.
- æsc-here**, m. (ash-), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 161, 17.
- æsc-holt**, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.
- āscian**, see **ācsian**.
- ā-scinan**, -scān -scinon -scinen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ā-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.
- ā-scyran** (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. āscyred 69, 17. [scir.]
- ā-seġgan** (W. III.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. āsædon 141, 17.
- ā-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. āsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. āsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āsend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ā-seġtan** (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. āseġte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āseġtan 17, 25; pp. āseġt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsong 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smīþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmīþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- æ-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. æspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstand- 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. *hastula*.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stīg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstreccē 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āstereðe 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- ā-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m.f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregðan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugðan (-brūdon) -brogðen (-brōden)(3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātīhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorlan** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 15.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan** (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 133, 14.
- æt-somne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- ✚ **āttor** (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
- ættren** (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. æterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-witan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wit.]
- æt-ȳwan** (-iwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætyw 133, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātiwde 127, 19.
- āð**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21. — Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stencra 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenlan** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-ðindan**, -ðond -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistrian** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðistriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðistrode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfing** (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw**, see **æ**.
- ā-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-węccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āweaht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.
- ā-wēðan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēðde 93, 6. [wōð.]
- a-weg**, see **weg**.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.

ā-wēndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwēnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwēnd 86, 12; 77, 18.

ā-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.

ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.

ǣw-fæst (ǣ-fæst), *adj., law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. ǣwfæsð 32, 2; ǣfæst 11, 22; ap. ǣfæste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. ǣw-fæstoste 32, 1.

ā-wiht (āuht), *pron., aught, anything*: ns. 69, 17; ds. auhte 51, 7.

ǣwisc-mōð, *adj., ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]

ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.

ā-wreht, see **ā-wēccan**.

ā-writan, *-wrāt -writon -writen* (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwrote 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.

ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.

ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyorde 173, 20.

ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]

āxtan, see **ācsian**.

ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*, 158, 9.

bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]

bǣl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bǣles 166, 26; is. bǣle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bǣl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]

bǣl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.

bǣl-þracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.

bām, see **bēgen**.

bān, n., *bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

bana, m., *murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]

bān-fæt, n., *(bone-vessel) body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.

bær, f., *bier*: as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]

Bardan-ig, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.

bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

basu, *adj., purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']

bǣtan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bītan.]

bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.

baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.

be (bī, big), *prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; *bī* 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — *be ēastan*, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; *be westan* 20, 28; *be norþan* 20, 29; 38, 9; *be sūðan* 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., *bī* write, *copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — *be þām*, *by that*, 149, 9; *by þȳ* 48, 16; *be fullan*, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; *bī* 11, 8; 11, 9; *be* 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — *be ðām*, *concerning this*, 32, 3; *bī ðȳs ilcan*, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. *bēacnes* 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. *bēacnað* 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. *beaduwe* 155, 10. [O. N. *bogð bogðvar*.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, on-slaughter*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. -*weorca* 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (*bæftan*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (*bēah*), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. *bēagas* 150, 10; 154, 16. [*būgan*.]
- bēah-gifa** (*bēag-*), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. -*gifan* 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.
- beald** (*bald*), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (*bald-*), adv., *boldly*: *baldlice* 159, 14. — Supl., *baldlic-ost* 151, 26.
- bealo** (*bealu*), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. *bealwes* 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. -sorge 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. *bēame* 169, 12; as. *bēam* 169, 2; np. *bēamas* 166, 14; gp. *bēama* 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. -*flēote* 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. *bearn* 68, 25; 84, 26. [*beran*.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. *bearwe* 180, 7; as. *bearo* 167, 16; np. *bearwas* 167, 20; gp. *bearwa* 167, 29.
- bēatan**, *bēot* *bēoton* *bēaten* (R.), *beat*: ptc. *bēatende* 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (*bi-*), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. *bibaðað* 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. *byrig* 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, -*bēad* -*budon* -*boden* (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -*bīode* 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. *bebēodende* 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. *bebod* 116, 20; gp. -*boda* 31, 27; ap. -*bodu* 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -*boda* 105, 4. [*bēodan*.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. -*byrgenne* 79, 14; 3 sg. -*byrgeð*

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-clerran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dāelan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidæled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-digllan** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1. practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with**: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begū (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7.—**2. surround**: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gletan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

be-gyrdan (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.

be-hāt, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.

be-hātan (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hæt 105, 24.

be-healdan (bi-) (R.): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi-168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.

be-helan (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. *hehlen*.]

be-heonan (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.

be-hindan, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.

be-hindan, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.

be-hōfian (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.

be-hrēosan (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*full upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.

be-hrēowsian (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.

be-hrēowsung, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9: gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.

be-hwyrfan (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.

be-hyðan (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hyðd 3, 4; bihyðed 179, 19; sg. bihyðde 171, 1.

be-limpan (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpeð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.

be-lūcan (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.

bēn, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. *boon*.]

bēnc, f., *bench*: ds. bēnce 156, 8. **bēnd**, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.

be-niman (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.

bēnn, f., *wound*: np. bēnne 161, 26. [bana.]

bēodan, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.

bēon (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bīonne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — *eom, I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sie 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sien 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nȳs 105, 28. — *wesan*: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wāran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stede**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnis**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nyse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (bōrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrheð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bī-hūt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.
- be-pācan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepāht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bæc bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-ridan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bæst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rȳpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.
- be-scūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sion) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besio 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-settan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. biſeteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

be-sittan, -sæt -sæton -seten (5),
besiege: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl.
21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.

be-slēan (6), strike, cut off, de-
prive: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.

be-smitennis, f., defilement: as.
-nyssse 84, 21.

be-standan (6), stand round, sur-
round, beset: 3 pl. -standað 91,
21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.

be-swican (bi-), -swāc -swicon
-swicen (1), deceive, betray, of-
fend, overcome: 3 sg. besuicð
34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14;
pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.

be-swician (W. II.), evade, es-
cape: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.

be-tācan (W. I.), commit, com-
mend, entrust: 1 sg. -tāce 84,
26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.

bētan (W. I.), amend: inf. 140,
20. [bōt.]

be-teldan (bi-), teald tuldon tolden
(3), cover, hem in, surround: 3
sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað
176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12;
186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger.
Zelt.]

betera, see **gōd**.

betrung, f., betterment, improve-
ment: ns. 46, 28.

betsta, see **gōd**.

be-tweoh (-twih, -twuh, -tuh,
-tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w.
dat.), between, among: 60, 4;
betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41,
25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux
88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux
ðisum, meanwhile, 96, 1; betux
41, 15.

be-twēonum (-twēonon, -twýnum,
-twýnan), prep. (w. dat.), be-

tween; among: 113, 3; -twēonon
42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twýnum
115, 3; 125, 8; -twýnan 135, 22.

be-týnan (bi-) (W. I.), close, end;
enclose, imprison: pret. 3 sg.
-týnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1;
3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betýned
120, 6; bitýned 179, 20. [tūn.]

be-þeccan (bi-) (W. I.), cover:
pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182,
5. [Ger. decken.]

be-þringan (bi-) (3), beset, en-
circle: pp. biþrunen 176, 29.
[Ger. dringen.]

be-urne, see **be-yrnan**.

be-wāwan, -wēow -wēowon -wā-
wen (R.), blow upon: pp. pl.
biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]

be-weaxan (bi-) (R.), over-grow:
pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.

be-wēpan (R.), weep over, be-
wail: inf. 91, 19.

be-windan (bi-) (3), encircle, sur-
round: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.

be-witan (PP.), oversee, have
charge of, administer: pret. 3 sg.
bewiste 100, 25.

be-witigan (-witian) (W. II.),
observe: inf. 168, 11.

be-wlitan (1) look: pret. 3 sg.
-wlāt 145, 4.

be-yrnan, -arn -urnon -urnen (3)
run: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.

bi-, bi, see be-, be.

bīdan, bād bidon biden (1): **1.**
abide, remain: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12.

— **2.** await, expect (w. gen.): inf.
13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.

biddan, bād bādon beden (5),
ask, request (w. acc. of pers. and
gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan
130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3** pl. biddað 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddað 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bæde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bæde 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -doren (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bi-drorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big-**, see **bi-**.
- bigan** (biēgan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. biēð 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bi-gęnga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bi-gong** (bi-gang, big-gęng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bigonges 65, 26; ds. biģange 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bi-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bille-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bille-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysses 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. bindað 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., *binnan* 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. biscop- 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5; as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismer** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. bismre 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. bismriende 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. bisorgað 177, 27.
- bi-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. bitterestan 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bi-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

- blæc**, adj., *black*: dp. **blacum** 175, 14.
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. **blācunge** 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blæd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blqndan.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blæston 123, 30.
- Blēcīnga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. bliceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-* *joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blqndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblqnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bodīan** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

- 36, 16; 3 sg. *bodað* 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. *bodade* 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. *bodad* 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. *bōgas* 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. *bogan* 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. *bolstre* 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. *bordes* 158, 17; as. *bord* 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. *bord* 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields*, *testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. *bōsme* 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. *bōte* 103, 25; as. *bōte* 104, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. *brādre* 40, 24; *brædre* 40, 23. — Supl., ns. *brādost* 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [*bregdan*.]
- bræðan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [*brād*.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. *brastligendum* 80, 9. [*Ger. prasseln*.]
- breahtm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. *breahtme* 169, 24; gp. *breahtma* 163, 2. [*Ger. Pracht*.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. *briceð* 182, 19; 3 pl. *brecað* 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. *bregda* 69, 8. [*bregdan*.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræð) *brugdon* (brūdon) *brogden* (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. *bregde gē* 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. *bræð* 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. *bregden* 175, 24; *brogden* 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. *brego* 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. *brembrum* 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. *bringan*), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. *brengð* 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. *brēnge* 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. *brēoste* 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. *brēost* 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. *bricas* 76, 24; 76, 25. [*brecan*.]
- bricg-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. *brid* 173, 8; gs. *briddes* 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. *brimu* 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-liþend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -liþendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -manna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. *brengan*, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. *bringð*

- 35, 3; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15; 6, 13; 8, 8; 3 pl. bröhton 20, 1; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease*: ds. broce 55, 21; 104, 12; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- broclan** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict*: 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brond**, m., *brand; burning, fire*: ns. 172, 19; gs. brondes 175, 1.
- brosnlan** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay*: 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brosnung**, f. *decay*: ds. -unge 101, 2; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother*: ns. 8, 1; brōður 14, 11; brōðer 108 1; gs. brōðor 102, 29; ds. brēðer 119, 12; np. brōðor 12, 28; brōðru 155, 16; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.): inf. 79, 6; 148, 7; 170, 9; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown*: ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?): as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword): as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge*: as. bricge 151, 22; 151, 26.
- brýd**, f., *bride*: as. brýde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling*: ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning; fire, flame*: ns. 173, 2; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice*: ds. -gield 144, 1; as. -gield 145, 10. [148, 15.]
- Bryten**, f., *Britain*: as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser*: ns. 143, 7; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons*: np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share*: inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British*: ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2): **1.** *dwelt* (intr.): ptc. dp. būigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.): 3 pl. būgað 170, 18; pp. sg. býne 40, 21; býnum 40, 20; gebūn 39, 6; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above*: 22, 18; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon*: 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn*: inf. 158, 9; 1 sg. būge 82, 8; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14; 39, 1; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup*: ns. 163, 10. .
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France): ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber*: as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city*: ns. burh 42, 25; gs. byrig 22, 23; ds. byrig 15, 11; 22, 23; as. burg 20, 16; burh 90, 6; 102, 2; dp. 18, 24; 97, 3; 178, 19; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians*: Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *boorn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see **bēgan**.
- bycgan** (biegan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτίνη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- byme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see **būan**.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byra**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byr-igenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnīe, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsn.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.

[O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflice, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.

camp, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stēde, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

candel (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.

candel-stæf, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.

canon, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; +ærn.]

car-full (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.

carlian (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 70, 6.

carte, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.

cēap, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, *f., fort, town, city*: ds.

ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-ware, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

cellod, *adj., curved, hollow, cm-bossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

cēmpa, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cēmpān 181, 16; gp. cēmpena 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēne 159, 15.

cēnlice, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.

cēnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.

Cēnt, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

cēosan, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cīdan (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

cīgan (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

cild, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cīrice (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cīrlisc, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cīrlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cym**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7.
[Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,'
Chichester: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clāne, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clānan 74, 21; as. clāne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.

clāne, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

clānnes, f., *cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.

clānsung, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

clāþ, n., *cloth*: ds. clāþe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **clipian**.

clēowen, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29.
[Ger. Knäuel.]

clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), **1.** *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.—**2.** *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14.
[Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clūdig, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19.
[cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **clipian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25.
[Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

cniht, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

cōllan (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18.
[*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23..

corðor, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

coþu, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.

craft, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. *cræfte* 32, 19; 83, 32; as. *cræft* 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. *cræfta* 31, 19; ap. *cræftas* 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (*cræftega*), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. *cræftega* 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. *cræte* 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (*Crēacas*), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. *Crēacas* 28, 6; gp. *Crēca* 5, 2.
- crēodan** (*crūdan*), *crēad* *crudon* *croden* (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *crēad* 147, 12.
- cringan**, -*crong* (-*cronc*) -*crungon* (-*cruncon*) -*crungen* (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; *cruncon* 159, 5.
- Crist**, m., *Christ*: ns. *Crīst* (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; gs. *Crīstes* 11, 12; ds. *Crīste* 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. *crīstene* 52, 19; *crīstena* 28, 10; *crīstnan* 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. *crīstenra* 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. -*dōme* 95, 21; as. -*dōm* 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *cwlc*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (*gehnād*), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -*gehnāstes* 147, 26.
- cum-pader**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon *cumen* (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. *cumanne* 7, 18; 2 sg. *cymst* 84, 7; *cymest* 139, 4; 3 sg. *cymð* 2, 13; *cymeð* 42, 17; 3 pl. *cumað* 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. *cume* 132, 30; *cyme* 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. *cum* 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. *cōme* 84, 29; 3 sg. *cwōm* 10, 22; *cuōm* 16, 1; *cōm* 6, 5; 3 pl. *cōmon* 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cōme* 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. *cumen* 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. *cōn* 9, 16; 2 sg. *canst* 54, 19; 3 sg. *can* 53, 25; 1 pl. *cunnon* 27, 22; 52, 27; *cunnon* 64, 13; 3 pl. *cunnon* 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. *cunne* 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. *cunnen* 28, 21; *cunnan* 31, 23; *cunnon* 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. *cūðe* 9, 18; 2 sg. *cūðest* 79, 26; 3 sg. *cūðe* 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. *cýðe* 79, 30; 1 pl. *cūðon* 28, 4; 3 pl. *cūðen* 26, 18.
- cunnlan** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. *cunnað* 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. *cunnode* 142, 2. [cunnan.]
- cūð** (pp. < *cunnan*), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. *cūðe* 137, 26; gp. *cūðra* 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. *cūðlicre* 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. *cwacigendan* 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. *cwale* 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwellan.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (*Salop*): ds. -*brycge* 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence** : ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- cwealın-bære**, adj., *deadly* : as. -bæran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern** (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison* : ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.
- cwelan**, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *die* : inf. 82, 31.
- cwellan** (W. I.), *kill* : inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]
- cwellere**, m., *executioner* : np. cwelleras 115, 2.
- cwēman** (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.) : ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]
- cwēn**, f., *queen* : ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas**, m. pl. (a tribe of the Finns) : np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.
- cweorn**, f., *quern, mill* : ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]
- cweðan**, cwæð cwædon cweden 5), *say, speak* : inf. 46, 26; sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwæden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*) : gecweden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]
- cwle** (cwieu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*' : ns. cucu 84, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwyene 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 9.
- cwic-sūsl** (cwyc-), n., *hell-torment* : gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.
- cwide** (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance* : ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- cwide-gledd**, n., *word, utterance* : gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwild** (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain* : ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan** (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.) : inf. 160, 9.
- cwyc-sūsl**, see **cwic-sūsl**.
- cȳf**, f., *vessel* : as. cȳfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]
- cyle** (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold* : as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
- cyle-gicel**, m., *icicle* : dp. 167, 8.
- cyme**, m., *coming* : gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]
- cyne-dlōm**, m., *government, kingdom* : as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold**, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown* : ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford**, m., *royal lord* : as. 141, 1.
- cynelic**, adj., *royal* : ap. -lice 100, 23.
- cyne-rice**, n., *kingdom* : ns. 101, 5; gs. kynesrīces 28, 27; is. -rice 17, 17.
- cyne-þrymm**, m., *kingly majesty* : as. -þrym 187, 5.
- cyng** (cing), m., *king* : ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cynge 25, 6.
- cyning**, m., *king* : gs. cyninges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cyninge 6, 21; as. cyning 14, 11; np. cyningas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cyninga 16, 15.

cynn, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

cȳpe-cniht, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

cȳp(e)-mōnn, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.

cyr(i)cce, see *cirice*.

cȳrm (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

cȳrran (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cȳrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

cȳrtel, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cȳrtlas 78, 5.

cyssan (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.

cystig, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

cȳðan (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 106, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; 15, 14; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūð.]

cȳððu (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.

D.

dæd, f., *deed, action*: gp. dæda 11, 22; ap. dæda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

dæd-betan (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dædbētende 80, 21.

dæd-bōt, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

dæg, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.

dæg-hwōmlīc (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.

dæg-hwōmlīce (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.

dæg-rēd, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.

dægðerlic, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlīcum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

dæg-weorc, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.

dæl, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

dæl, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dæle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dæle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dæl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dæla 30, 14.

dælan (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dælð 48, 10; dæleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl. dælon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dældon 77, 8; pp. gedæled 175, 13; pl. gedælde 70, 20.

dæl-neomende (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.

daroð (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bære**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bærum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see **durran**.
- dēaþ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.
- dēaþ-denu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēaþ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scir** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scire 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmþ 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- dēmm**, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.
- Dēne**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Dēna 25, 14; dp. Dēnon 153, 16; ap. Dēne 41, 26.
- Dēne-mearc** (Dēna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Dēnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dēnemearc 42, 2; Dēnemearcan 42, 8.
- Dēnisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Dēnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dēniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dēniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- denu** (dēne, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.]
- dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol**, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles -, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16.]
- dēoplice**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*:
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nyss 129, 3.
- dēor** (dior), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dior 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see **dȳrling**.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurð** (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dērtan** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dēreð 34, 10; dērað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4. — Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dīmm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dīmnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., *(a proper name, or the sea of dashing and noise: dinges)*: 147, 31.
- dior**, see **dēor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., 1. *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15. — 2. *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ern**, n., *judgment-hall*. ds. -erne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- drēccan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. drēhton, 23, 27.
- drēnc**, m., *drink*: gs. drēnces 83, 3; ds. drēnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- drēng**, m., *warrior*: gp. drēnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorlig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (hyge) 160, 17;

- np. **drēorige** 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron doren (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, dronc druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nung 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I., drūsian W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- drȳge** (drīge), adj., *dry*: ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. drȳge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP.), *avail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. dugube 163, 13; gp. duguda 182, 9; duguda wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. dugube 155, 22; gp. duguða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durren 111, 18; opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwæscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwæsceð 181, 1. [dwæs: dysig.]

dwęllan (dwellan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwęlligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyfiln (Dyflen, Difeiın), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (diere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 90, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, *swilce* (swylce, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelice (-lýce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

ēafora (ēafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball* (?), *pupil of the eye* (?): ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (ancestor ?), 156, 18; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored*, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cȳððu** (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *gealdad* 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mōn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2.—**Adverbial**: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīpost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swiðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal* (= *and everything*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.
- eallunga**, see eallunga.
- eallunga** (eallunga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallunga 63, 17.
- Eall wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lond**, n., *island*: ds. -londe 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwelt*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. cardinga 188, 15.

- card-stapa**, m., *land-stepper, wanderer* : ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.]
- eard-stēde**, m., *dwelling-place* :
- eard-wīc**, n., *dwelling* : as. 180, 6.
- ēare**, n., *ear* : dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.
- earfoð** (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment* : gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]
- earfoðe**, adj., *difficult* : ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.
- earfoðlic**, adj., *difficult, full of hardship* : ns. 163, 22.
- earfoðnes**, f., *hardship, torture* : dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.
- ēar-gebland**, n., *wave-mingling, ocean* : as. 147, 3.
- earh** (earg), adj., *cowardly* : ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.]
- earm**, m., *arm* : ns. 99, 6; as. 154,
- earm**, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable* : as. earmne 46, 4; np. earmne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]
- earm-cearig**, adj., *wretched, full of care* : ns. 160, 20.
- earming**, m., *poor wretch* : np. earmingas 78, 16.
- earmlic**, adj., *miserable, wretched* : gs. -lices 138, 22; ds. -licum 105, 8.
- earn**, m., *eagle* : ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn eftan hwit (cf. Gr. πύραγρος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]
- earnian** (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.) : 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.
- eart**, see **bēon**.
- ēast**, adv., *east, in an easterly direction* : 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.
- ēastan**, adv., *from the east* : 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east* : 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.
- ēa-stæf**, n., *river-bank* : ds. -stæfe 151, 11.
- ēast-dæl**, m., *eastern quarter, the east* : ds. -dæle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.
- ēast-ende**, m., *east-end* : ds. 17, 28.
- Ēast-ēngle**, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*. np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.
- Ēaster-dæg** (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day* : ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.
- ēast-healf**, f., *east side* : ds. -healfe 21, 8.
- ēast-lang**, adj., *extending east* : ns. 17, 29.
- ēast-ric**, n., *eastern kingdom* : ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.
- Ēastro** (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter* : ap. ēastron 17, 9.
- ēast ryhte**, adv., *eastward* : 38, 15.
- Ēast-seaxe** (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex* : gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.
- ēast(e)-weard** (-wērd), adj., *eastward, easterly* : ns. 40, 21; -wērd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.
- ēast-weg**, m., *east-way, path in the east* : dp. 169, 3.
- ēaðe**, adv., *easily* : 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- ēaṣ-mōd** (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ēadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.
- ēaṣ-mōdlice** (ēad-), adv., *humbly*. 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ēaṣ-mōdnes** (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ēaw-fæst** (æw-, æ-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ēbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ēbban 151, 13.
- Ebrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.
- Ebrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.
- ēced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ēcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ēcelice**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ēcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ēcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ēcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-niwe** (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 187, 23.
- ed-nīwinga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- e.lor** (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. e.loras 162, 24.
- ed-wenden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 106, 19.
- efen-ēhṣ** (-nēhṣ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhṣe 21, 2. [nēah.]
- efen-hleoṣor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hleoṣra, 186, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side (of a forest)*: ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; behold: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W.I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstaḥ 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, back, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W.I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

- ēlcōr** (ælcōr), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.
- ēldan** (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitate* : pret. 3 sg. ēlde 62, 2. [eald.]
- ele**, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4 ; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
- ēl-frēmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. ælfrēmed 85, 9 ; ap. ælfrēmede 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3 ; ds. mid ēlne 164, 3 ; on ēlne 181, 29 ; as. on ellen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . elles, *what else*, 36, 6 ; 56, 13 ; 70, 22 ; nān ðing elles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- ēln**, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. ēlna 39, 24 ; 40, 15.
- ēl-þēo-llig** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : as. ælþēodigne 122, 7.
- ēl-þēodisc** (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. ælþēodisc 113, 9.
- embe**, see *yμβe*.
- emb-gangan** (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12 ; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on emnlange prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ēnde**, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23 ; 50, 22 ; 67, 1 ; ds. 49, 17 ; 60, 4 ; as. 20, 12 ; 59, 18 ; is. 11, 26.
- ēnde byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.
- ēnde-byrdnes**, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23 ; ds. -nesse 49, 5 ; as. 9, 6 ; 34, 11 ; 48, 6 ; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.
- en-llian** (W. ll.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. endige 168, 2.
- ēndlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- enge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. enga, 167, 1.
- engel**, m., *angel* : ds. engle 144, 20 ; as. engel 115, 14 ; np. englas 60, 3 ; gp. engla 89, 11 ; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
- Engla-feld**, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Engla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Englisc**, adj., *English* : gs. Engliscra 86, 1 ; as. Englisc 26, 18 ; 28, 21 ; 81, 23 ; 107, 4 ; gp. Eng-liscra 24, 29.
- Englisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- euo**, see *ono*.
- ēnt**, m., *giant* : gp. ēnta 163, 3.
- ēode**, *ēodon*, see *gān*.
- eodorcan** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate* : ptc. eodor-cende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York* : as. Eferwic 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
- Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
- eoh**, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
- eom**, see *l-ēon*.
- eorcnan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host**: ap. *ēoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [**eoh-rād.*]
- ēored-cleost** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman: ns. 16, 17; np. *eorlas* 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. *eorla* 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. *eorle* 150, 7. — 3. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eornostce**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eornostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. *eorðbūigende* 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. *eorðan* 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lica 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð scraef**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scrafe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on *eorðwege*, on *earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowic**, see **ēū**.
- ēower** (īower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. *ēoweres* 82, 13; ds. *ēowrum* 116, 25; as. *ēowerne* 80, 13; 116, 17; *ēower* 61, 11; np. *ēowre* 15, 21; dp. *īowrum* 34, 1; *ēowrum* 61, 12; *ēowerum* 80, 5; ap. *ēowre* 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- erlan** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. *erede* 40, 7.
- ermō**, see **yrmo**.
- esne**, m., *servant, mdn*: ds. *esne* 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis.*]
- esal** (eosol), m., *ass*: ap. *esolas* 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus.*]
- ēst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst.*]
- ēst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Haff*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, *æt æton eten* (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. *etað* 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. *ete* 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. *ēðele* 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. *ēðel* 26, 9; 150, 31; is. *ēðle* 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial.*]
- ēðel-lond**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*. gs. -ceastres 19, 20; cesteres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (eaxl), f., *shoulder*: as. *exle*

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fæcen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fæcne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.
fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fæge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fæge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fægean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægrea 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fæhð, f., *feud*: as. fæhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, för föron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færelde 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

færinga, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlíc, adj., *sudden*: ns. færlíca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

færlíce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
fæste, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
fæsten, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
fæst-hafol, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafelum 87, 13.
fæstlice, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
fæstnian (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.
fæstnung, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
fæt, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
fætels, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
fæðm, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
fæðm-rim, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rimes 166, 8.
feallan, *fēoll fēollon feallen* (R.), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
feallenlic (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
fealo-hilte, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
fealu (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale,*

yellow, dusky, dark: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
Fearn-hamm, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
fēawe (*fēa*; *fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; *fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; acc. *fēawa* 81, 31.
fēccan (*fēcgan, fētian*) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēccende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fētte* 99, 8.
fela (*feola, feala, fæla*), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; *feala* 71, 19; *fæla* 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
feld, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
felg (*felge*), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *fulgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 59, 13; dp. 51, 1. [*fēolan*.]
fell, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
feng, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [*fōn*.]
feoh (*fioh, fēo*), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. *fee*.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtau**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feohte**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- fēolan**, fealh fulgon (fēlon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- fēol-heard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fýnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fiore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (fiorm), f., 1. *food, provision, goods*. — 2. *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr** (feor), adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
- feorran** (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dages fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
- fēower-týne** (-tiene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhð** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- fērian** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (go?) 155, 4; ptc. fērigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- fersc**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fet-crum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feð-
erum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*)
168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma**, m., *feather-garb*,
plumage: ns. 174, 26.
- fic-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5.
[Lat. ficus.]
- fierd** (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military*)
expedition: ds. fyrde 156, 16. —
2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19,
3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde
18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5;
18, 16, [faran.]
- fierdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on*
a military expedition: pret. 3 pl.
fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the*
army: 18, 22.
- fif**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12;
131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat.
fifum 24, 18.
- fifta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S.
326) 39, 26; dat. fiftigum 29, 7.
- fif-týne** (tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40,
12; -tēne 42, 17.
- fīndan**, fōnd fundon funden (3),
find, come upon, supply: 3 sg.
finde 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl.
152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Finnas**, pl. m., *the Finns*: np. 38,
6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- fīra**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fīra 178,
26; 183, 21; fýra 182, 7; dp.
fīrum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen strēam**, m., *mountain-*
stream, woodland-stream: as.
168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscað**, see **fiscnað**.
- fiscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras
39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað** (fiscnoð, fiscað), m.,
fishing: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe
38, 6.
- fiðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru
175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru
187, 23.
- flā, flān** (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*:
gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.)
flān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- flāesc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs.
flāescs 79, 24; ds. flāesce 103, 2;
as. flāesc 172, 24; is. flāesce 174,
5.
- flāesc-hqma**, m., (*covering of*
flesh) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- flāesclic**, adj., *fleshly, corporeal*,
carnal: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71,
20; dp. 74, 18.
- flēam**, m., *flight*: gs. flēames 91, 1;
ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155,
11; as. flēam 151, 29; 157, 18.
- flēogan**, flēag flugon flogen (2),
fly (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7;
152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.
- flēon** (flion), flēah flugon flogen
(2), *flee, escape* (trans. and
intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91,
23; 157, 11; flion 60, 19; flēo-
gan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger.
flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum
72, 26; 3 sg. flýhþ 72, 25; 181,
5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl.
flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5;
104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- flēotan**, flēat fluton floten (2),
float: ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.
- flēt**, n., *floor of the hall*; as. flēt
162, 8.
- flocc**, m., *flock, company, troop*:
dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rād**, f., *a riding company*,
troop: dp. 18, 21.

fīōd, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. fīōd 147, 13.

fīōdan, see **Pryfet**.

fīōd-wylm (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]

fīot, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on fīot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.

fīota, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. fīotan 156, 22; np. fīotan 151, 20; gp. fīotena 147, 9.

fīōwan, fīōw fīōwon fīōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. fīōwende 151, 13; as. fīōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. fīōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.

fīyht, m., *flight, escape*: ds. fīyhte 133, 5; as. fīyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.

fīyht-hwæt, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.

fīyma, m., *fugitive*: gp. fīymena 136, 20. [fīēam.]

fīnæst, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.

fīōddor (fīōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.

fīōdor-þegu, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [hīgan.]

fīolc, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. fīolces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. fīolce 66, 5.

fīolc ge feoht, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.

fīolcisc, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.

fīolc-stēde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stēde 147, 18.

fīolc-āgend, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.

fīolde, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. fīoldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [fīeld.]

fīold-wæstm, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.

fīold-weg, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.

fīolgian (fīylgean) (W. 11. 111.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fīylgende 114, 1; fīyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fīylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. fīylgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fīylgen 64, 14; fīylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. fīlgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fīyligdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; fīligdon 77, 8.

fīolgōð, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [fīolgian.]

fīolme (fīolm), f., *hand*: ds. fīolman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fīēlan 'feel'.]

fīōn, fēng fēngon fōngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fīō 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þære sprāce fēng 63, 30; tō wāpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgādere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.

for, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): 1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — *for ðām*

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*, 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for *ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; for *ðan* 33, 14; for *ðām* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; for *ðy* *þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; for *ðon* *þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for *ðan* *þe* 74, 17; — for *ðy* *for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for *ði* 79, 27; 91, 18; for *þig* 141, 23; for *ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for *hwām*, *wherefore*, 48, 7; for *hwig* 136, 21; for *hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; *feor* 163, 6.
- for** *hwām*, 3, 18, note.
- for**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. *-bærneð* 43, 28; 3 pl. *-bærnað* 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. *-bærne* (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. *-bærndon* 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. *-bærned* 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. *as. forbodene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. *-burnen* 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. *-bireð* 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. *-birsteð* 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. *-bēah* 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; *as. ford* 152, 5.
- for dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. *-dyde* 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (*-bēacn*), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-genga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. *-gengan* 180, 12.
- fore-gisel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. *-gīsla* 18, 13. [Ger. *Geisel*.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; *as. -scēawunga* 35, 10.
- fore-seġgan** (W. III.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. *-sædon* 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. *-sæde*, *aforesaid*, 86, 11; pl. *-sædan* 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. *-sæde* 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. *-spreceana*, *aforesaid*, 22, 17; *-spreceanan* 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (*-stæppan*), *-stōp* *-stōpon* *-stapen* (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. *-stæpð* 91, 14; 3 pl. *-stæppað* 91, 23.
- fore-tlohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. *-þingað* 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. *-þingie* 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, *in., forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), *f., forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyss 130, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grunden (-grunden) (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 29; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (gielðan) (3), *repay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldið 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, *adj., forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, *f., restraint, abstinence*: as. -nyss 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-heard**, *adj., very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, *f., contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, *adj., afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtigendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, *f., fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), *adv., at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -lætt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, *f., remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

for-lēosan, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.

forma, fyrmest (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13; *forme* 74, 13; *as. forman* 151, 25; — *fyrmest* : ns. 32, 6; 159, 26; *firmest* 109, 10.

for-niman (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.

for-ridan (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.

for-rotian (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.

for-sacan (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]

for-scrincan, -scrōnc -scruncen -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.

for-scyldigian (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.

for-sēarian (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.

for-sēon (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.

for-sewennis, f., *contempt* : ds. -nysse 76, 5. [sēon.]

for-sittan (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.

for-spendan (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.

for-spyllan (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spylled 136, 25.

for-spyllednis, f., *spilling, waste,*

destruction, perdition : gs. -nysse 136, 18.

forst, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.

for-standan (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.

for-stelan (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.

for-suwian (-sugian -swugian -swigian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.

for-swælan (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]

for-swelgan (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.

for-tēogian (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.

for-tredan, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.

forð, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; *henceforth*, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.

forð-fēran (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.

forð-fōr, f., *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.

forð-georn, adj., *eager to advance* : ns. 158, 14.

forð-genge, adj., *progressive, successful* : ns. 93, 19.

for-pollan (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmlan** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosin, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sið**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -siðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 181, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *way leading forth*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate*: consume: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *with* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurpað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weor'on 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæl**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **frōm**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwlān** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frācnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēnde** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēndan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]
- frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.
- frēo**, see **frīo**.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-mæg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frynd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- freoðu**, see **frið**.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.
- fretan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- frettan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frætton 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Friesa** (Frīsa, Frȳsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), *frægn frugnon frugnen* (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- frimdl** (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frið**, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection*: gs. friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4; as. frið 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- frōm** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- frōmlice**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum-sceaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler* np. *fugeleras* 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird*: ns. *fugel* 168, 5; gs. *fugles* 169, 15; np. *fugelas* 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. *fugela* 40, 9; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) *fūluste* 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gāð 52, 23; 79, 9.
- fūllan** (W. II.), *decompose*: 3 pl. *fūliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. *be fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. *fullne* 3, 15; ap. *full* 44, 7; *ful* 66, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): *ful nēah*, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-fræmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: *ful*- 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēmme 7, 20; pp. -frēmed 48, 15; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.
- fullice**, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. *fulwihte* 66, 6; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full; wīh, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help*: ds. *fultume* 19, 23; 83, 32; *fultome* 66, 20; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht hā**, m., *baptismal rank, or robe*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcan** (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundlan** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *furlong*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furf, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; *furðon* 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *readily, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death*: ds. *fylle* 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. *fyl* 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-lāst; lāestan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. *fȳr* 104, 20; is. *fȳre* 64, 28; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -baðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28; 138, 13.

fýren-lust (fýren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.

fýrhto, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fýrhtu 11, 16; fýrhto 140, 19.

fýrlen (fierlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

fýrmest, see *forma*.

fýrn-dagas, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firn.]

fýrn-gēar, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.

fýrn-ge-sceap, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.

fýrn-ge-set, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

fýrn-ge-weorc, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

fýrst (S. 313), suppl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.

fýrst (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fýrstes 105, 12; ds. fýrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

fýrst-mearc, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -meorce 172, 26.

fýsan (W. I.): 1. *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — 2. *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]

G.

gædrian (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; 182, 27.

gafol, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

gælan (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.

gamenian (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

gamol-ferhð, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]

gān, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gæst 127, 21; 3 sg. gæð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

gār, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; 3 sg. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

gār-berend, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.

gār-mitting, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

gār-ræs, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.

gærs, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

gārsecg, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.

gæst (gäst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gæste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

gäst-cyning, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cyninge 143, 23.

gæstlic (gästlic), adj.: 1. *spiritual*: gs. gæsðlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gästlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — 2. *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gästlic 133, 14.

gæstlice (gästlice), adv., *spiritually*: gästlice 61, 1; 109, 1.

gāte-hær, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.

ge, conj., *and*: 43, 4; *ge...ge*, both ... *and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]

gē, see **ǣū**.

geador, adv., *together*: 175, 3.

geaful, m., **1.** *fork*. — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]

ge-āgan (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.

ge-āhulan (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhmod 135, 11.

gealla, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.

ge-æmet(t)igian (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]

ge-an-bīdian (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīða 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.

ge-and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.

ge-ān-lācan (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 101, 8.

ge-an-lician (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.

gēar (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.

gearcian (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]

geard, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.

gēar-dæg, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.

geare (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.

gearclice, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.

ge-ārian (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.

ge-ærnan (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]

gearo-wita, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.

gearu (gcaro), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]

gearwian (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwode 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.

ge-ār-wurðian (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.

ge-āscian (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.

ge-āscung, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.

geat, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.

geat-weard, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.

ge-æðele, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.

ge-āxian, see **ge-āscian**.

ge-bædan (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.

ge-bære, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]

ge-bed, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. gebed 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. gebēorum 104, 20; np. gebēoras 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. gebeorge 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. geborgen (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), 1. *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. gebēte 7, 24; 3 pl. gebēten 56, 8. — 2. *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnlan** (cf. bēacnian) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. gebīcnod 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1): 1. *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 141, 19. — 2. *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: 1. (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. gebæd 125, 12. — 2. (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bīgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 10; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bīgede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. gebildum 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, comingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blīssian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 120, 4. — 2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. gebode 123, 15. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [breccan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brēdian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. gebrēadad 178, 2; pl. gebrēadade 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. gebrowen 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-brengan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brengð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-broclan** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. gebrocod 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. gebrocodede 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlic, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.

ge-būd, see **būan**.

ge-būn, see **būan**.

ge-bycgan (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -bycgas 55, 24.

ge-bȳgan, see **ge bīegan**.

ge-byrd, n, *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrian (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-bȳsnian (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode 100, 9.

ge-bytle, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-cīegan (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cȳgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede 89, 17.

ge-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr

71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrrada 92, 9; pl. -cyrrade 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.

ge-cīgan see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-clānsian (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clānsode 141, 8; pp. -clānsod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-cnāwan (R.), *know, understand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lācan (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlice, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrong 162, 26; ge-cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnian (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]

ge-cȳgan, see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-clerran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nyss 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cyðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cýð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cýðde 73, 3.
- ge-cyðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-dafen** (cf. ge-dēfe), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]
- ge-dafenian** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *befit, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dālan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dāelde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihtan** (W. I.), 1. *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — 2. *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), 1. *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — 2. *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — 3. *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — 4. *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-dreccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nyss 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublous*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōnn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyld 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume* : pret. 2 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend* : inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve* : inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit* : ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaþ-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.) : pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive* : pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew* : 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-staþellian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore* : imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-lācan** (W. I.), *imitate* : ger. geefenlācenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange* : pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.) : ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die* : inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndað 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end* : ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show* : 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father* : ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange* : inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider* : pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey* : ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6) : **1.** *go, travel* (intr.) : pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.) : inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix* : pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification* : ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant* : ns. 182, 25.
- ge-fēccan** (-fēcgan -fētian) (W. III.), *fetch, take* : inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join* : imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle* : ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feahrt -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight* : pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 16, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — 2. *gain by fighting*, *win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-feon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. *gefēonde* 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 2^u.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.]
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.
- ge-fetian**, see **ge-feccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfilment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flīeman** (-flȳman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flīemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flȳmed 147, 9; pl. -flīemde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge flȳman**, see **ge-flīeman**.
- ge-flȳt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flȳte 135, 14. [flitan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. *gefēhð* 132, 5; *hlyst gefēð*, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. *geforþod* 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: i.s. mīne *gefræge*, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. *ge-frēmmian*), *perform*: 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
- ge-frēmmian** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. *frēmienne* 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmed 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. *gefreoða* 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. *gefrugnen* 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. *gefulwian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *gefullode* 83, 30; pp. *gefullod* 95, 19; pl. *gefullode* 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. *gefullian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. *gefulwad* 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. *gefylcium* 17, 3; *gefylcum* 16, 12. [fole.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. *gefylled* 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): 1. *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. *gefylða* 27, 15. — 2. *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllre 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllod 103, 1; pl. -fyllode 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 101, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrían**, see **gædrían**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. ge-code 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmode 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hālan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hælð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hældeð 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3: pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R.), 1. *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — 2. *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nyse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfigad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hende** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hergian (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. *gehergod* 22, 2.

ge-hieran (-hȳran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear*: inf. 3, 25; 31, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hȳranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hȳrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hȳrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hȳreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hȳrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hiere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hȳrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hȳre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hȳron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hȳran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hȳren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hȳrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hȳrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.

ge-hīran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hīwian (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -hīwað 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (R.), *leap (upon a horse), mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnāgan (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. *gehnāde* 122, 12. [hnīgan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector*: gp. *geholena* 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. *gehrīst* 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan**.

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwæs 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. *gehwām* 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. *gehwone* 171, 26; 186, 8; *gehwane* 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.

ge hwæðer, pron., *both, either*. ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæpre 16, 7; -hwæpere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwele, see **gehwile**.

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

ge-hwile (ge-hwylc, ge-hwele), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. *ānra gehwylc, each one*, 67, 5; ds. *ānra gehwilecum* 119, 10; *heora frēonda gehwilecum* 104, 28; *hiera . . . gehwilecum* 15, 3; as. *gehwylcne* 7, 16; *ānra manna gehwylcne* 67, 2; is. *ūhtna gehwylce* 160, 8; np. *gehwilce* 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan) (W. I.), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfe 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp. pl. *gehwyrfede* 77, 27; 116, 7; *gehwerfede* 126, 13.

ge-hȳdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. *gehȳt* 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. *gehȳdde* 162, 31.

ge-hygd, f. n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.

ge-hȳran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hȳrdan (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. *gehyrde* 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hȳrnes (-hiernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hȳrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hȳrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īct, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īecan (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. *geīct* 3, 8. [ēac.]

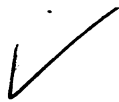
- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-læddan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; 3 pl. *gelædað* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — 2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung**, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-lēafa**, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan*, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.
- ge-lēaffull**, *adj., believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-lēaffulnes**, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see *ge-līfan*.
- ge-lēndan** (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14. — 2. *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see *ge-līfan*.
- ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-lettan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *gelētte* 154, 20.
- ge-lic**, *adj., like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21. — 2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.
- ge-līc**, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelices* 178, 17.
- ge-lica**, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-lice**, *adv., in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-lician** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-līcode* 90, 3.
- gelīcnes**, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.
- ge-līfan** (-līfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līfe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-līfen* 30, 22; *līfon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-līf-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīffæste* 109, 25.
- ge-līmpian**, -lōmp -lūmp -lūmpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lāmp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-līmplīc**, *adj., fitting, suitable*

- is. -limplice 9, 12; dp. gelimpli-
cum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*:
pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8; 3 pl.
-don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*:
68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become*
frequent: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please*
(w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95,
16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*:
Comp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak*,
infirm: gs. gelyfdre 9, 4. [lēf;
Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give*
sight to: pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break*,
tear: pp. gelysed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp.
92, 13; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns.
92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious*,
wicked: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-māelan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3
sg. -māelde 156, 25; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **giēman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse; joining*
(of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-mæne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20;
78, 22; 78, 24. [Ger. *gemein*.]
- ge-mænelice**, adv., *in common*,
generally: 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-mære**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
ge-maðel, n., *talking, interview*,
harangue: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs.
-mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, des-*
ignate: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7;
pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete,
3, 7; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23;
as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*:
2 sg. -mētest 115, 21; 2 pl. -mētað
121, 4; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30;
pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15; 16, 2; 104,
17; 3 pl. -on 78, 1; 120, 7; -mȳt-
ton 138, 6; pp. gēmētt 85, 13;
gemēt 85, 10; 94, 9; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meet-*
ing, assembly: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate*,
temper, restrain, regulate: 3 sg.
-metgað 52, 11; opt. 3 sg.
-metgige 30, 20; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regu-*
lation, order: as. -metgunge
48, 6; ap. -metgunga 48, 11;
49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12,
1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy*
(w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa
102, 25; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder*,
decay: 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12;
pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-mōng**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds.
in gemōnge (prep. w. dat.).
among, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly*,
council, concourse, encounter:
ns. 159, 4; gs. gemōtes 147, 27;
as. 155, 24; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call*
to mind. be mindful of: 1.
(w. acc.): inf. 70, 4; 91, 25; 1

- sg. geman** 30, 5; 3 **sg. gemon** 161, 11; 163, 6; **imp. 2 sg. gemyne** 62, 15; 71, 22; **gemune** 119, 20; 2 **pl. gemunað** 156, 7; **pret. 1 sg. gemunde** 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 **sg. 93, 13**; **pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon** 155, 21. — **2. (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun** 139, 3; **opt. 3 sg. gemyne** 31, 1; **pret. 3 sg. gemunde** 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: **pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde** 6, 12.
- ge-mynd, f. n., memory**: **ds. -mynde** 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; **as. -mynd** 26, 3; **dp. 72, 5**.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: **prct. 3 sg. -myndade** 11, 3.
- ge-myndig, adj., mindful of** (w. gen.): **ns. 11, 6**.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: **pret. 3 sg. -mynte** 93, 13; **pp. gemynt** 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gien, gīena), *adv., yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: **inf. 82, 5**; 95, 22; **pp. genēadad** 95, 23; **genēded** 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), *adv., enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; **genehe** 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lācan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): **inf. 102, 22**; (w. acc.) 124, 1; **pte. -lācende** 130, 25; **-lēcende** 137, 12; **pret. 3 pl. -lēhton** 102, 21.
- ge-nēat, m., companion**: **ns. 159, 13**; **ns. 24, 28**; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe, see ge-neahhe.**
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
- proach, (trans.): inf. 125, 29*; 3 **sg. -nēosað** 177, 10; **pret. 3 sg. -ode** 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 **sg. -nēreð** 63, 1; **pret. 3 sg. -nērede** 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; **pp. pl. 21, 13**; **genērode** (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum, adj., sufficient, abounding**: **ap. -sume** 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 **sg. genihtsumað** 78, 26; 3 **pl. -iað** 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice, adv., sufficiently**: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes, f., sufficiency**: **ns. 72, 16**; **gs. -nysse** 78, 27.
- ge-nīman, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen** (4), *take*: **imp. 2 pl. genimað** 118, 9; **opt. 3 sg. genime** (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; **pret. 3 sg. 83, 4**; 3 **pl. 19, 31**; **pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme** 90, 7; **pp. 22, 4**.
- ge-nīp, n., mist, cloud, darkness**: **ap. genypu** 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: **pret. 3 sg. genāp** 163, 12.
- ge-nīðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: **pp. geniðerod** 76, 14; **genyðerod** 135, 16.
- ge-nīðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: **ap. -nyðerunga** 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: **pp. genīwad** 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), *adj., enough*: **ns. 43, 1**; **as. 57, 19**; — **adv., 86, 9**; **genōg** 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: **pp. as. genotudne** 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: *gs. geofones* 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: *pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon* 80, 22.
- giogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: *ns.* 87, 17; *gioguð* (*young persons, collect.*) 28, 17; *ds. geoguðe* 161, 12; *iugoðe* 98, 3.
- gēomor**, adj., *sad*: *ns.* 71, 28; *as. gēomran* 169, 29; 183, 3. [*Ger. Jammer.*]
- gēomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: *np. -mōde* 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: *ds. -unga* 71, 8; *as. -unge* 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), *prep. (w. acc.), throughout (place and time)*: *giond* 26, 3; 26, 5; *geond* 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: *3 pl. -farað* 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: *3 sg. -hweorfeð* 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, *leolc lēc lēcon, lācen* (R.), *play over, traverse*: *opt. 3 sg. -lāce* 167, 19.
- geond-lýhtan** (W. I.), **1.** *illumine* (trans.): *pret. 3 sg. -lýhte* 135, 3; *pp. pl. -lýhte* 129, 4. — **2.** *shine over or upon* (intr.): *pret. opt. 3 sg. -lýhte* 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: *3 sg. -scēawað* 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: *pp. -send* 135, 24.
- geond-ðencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: *1 sg. -þence* 162, 7; *3 sg. -ðenceð* 163, 5.
- geond-wlitan** (1), *look over* (trans.): *3 sg. -wliteð* 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*. *ns.* 143, 28; *giong* 177, 14; *gioncga* 16, 18; *ap. geonge* 67, 3; *iunge* 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: *dp.* 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: *imp. 2 sg. -opena* 84, 29; *pp. pl. -openede* 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: *np. giorne* 26, 11; (*w. gen.*) *ns. georn* 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; *np. georne* 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: *55, 10; 152, 1.* — *Comp., geornor* 185, 1. — *Supl., geornost* 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: *ns.* 158, 7; *np. geornfulle* 132, 21; (*w. gen.*) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: *35, 8.* — *Comp., geornfullīcor* 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: *ds. -nesse* 11, 21; 36, 30; *-nysse* 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: *31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29.* — *Comp., geornlīcor* 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: *opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige* 92, 7.
- ge-rācan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: *inf.* 18, 19; 22, 6; *pret. 3 sg.* 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: *as. -rādne* 56, 18.
- ge-rādan** (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: *2 sg. -rādest* 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
- ge-rēafian** (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.
- ge-reccan** (W. I.), *relate, explain*, *count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -reccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -reçe 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rehte 94, 12.
- ge-recednis**, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
- ge-rēfa**, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
- ge-rērlan** (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
- ge-reord**, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.
- ge-reordung**, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
- ge-reſtan** (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
- ge-rihtan** (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
- ge-rihte**, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
- ge-riht-lācan** (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lācende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāhte 92, 13.
- ge-rīpan** (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
- ge-risenlic**, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
- ge-risenlice**, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
- ge-rȳman** (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: n. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
- ge-sælig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
- ge-sæliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
- ge-sæliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
- ge-sælið**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesæliða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesæliða 56, 16.
- ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
- ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.
- ge-scēadwis**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwisa 54, 8.
- ge-scēadwisnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.
- ge-sceaft**, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceap**, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
- ge-sceðdan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -sceðde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceðnd.]
- ge-sceððan** (6), *harm, injure* (w



- dat.): pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scleppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scinan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scindan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nysse 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scurpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scurplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-sēcan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sād 105, 13.
- ge-seġlian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-seġnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -seġnode 13, 3. [seġn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-sellan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sīon 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġtnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nysse 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġttan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetud 9, 3; pl. -sette 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -līca 48, 3.
- ge-sicġlian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēoc.]
- ge-siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 2
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sīon**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sqmnlan** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sqmnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 30, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), 1. *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — 2. *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapellān** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stigan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), 1. *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — 2. *restrain, stop* (trans): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strȳnan** (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swæs**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcan** (3), *become dark*. *sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swȳcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelīan** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

- ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **giet**.
ge-tācan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getāce 142, 10.
ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.
ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. getæle 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.
ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.
ge-tengan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. getengde 83, 3.
ge-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -týhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.
ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.
ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.
ge-tīmian (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.
ge-tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. -tīþodon 99, 21; pp. -tīþod 99, 23.
ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.
ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.
ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.
ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getȳd 87, 10.
ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.
ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.
ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. -, afunge 75, 17; as. 33, 29.
ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.
ge-þeaht, f. n., 1. *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahte 49, 14.—2. *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 16.
ge-ðencean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðeodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.
ge-ðeode (-ðīode), n., *language*: gs. -ðeodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðeode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 23, 7; gp. -ðeoda 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (ð), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-ðingð** (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]
- ge-þōht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-ðungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 179, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungestan 23, 26. [ðeon.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-ðwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.
- ge-ðwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-ðyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpulan** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, f., *defilement*: ds. -nysse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendan** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., 1. *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — 2. *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), 1. *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- bē* and *hym*, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) *swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wīcian** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wicað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wicode 18, 17; pp. -wicod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; g3. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -witað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wȳtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewit 142, 5; 2 pl. -witað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewite 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewitt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitgian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writs 11, 12; as. gewrit 23, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wriðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed :** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue :* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyre(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create :* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy :* inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical :* dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert :* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm :* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease) :* pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume :* pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with (w. dat.) :* inf. 92, 19.
- gledddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak :* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- gleddding**, f., *utterance :* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf gēafon giefen (5), give :* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne :* ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift :* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefie 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefie 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride :* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpān) (3), *boast (w. gen.) :* inf. gylpān 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin :* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard (w. gen.) :* 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēinde 11, 20; gȳmdæ 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmde 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility :* gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still :* giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if :* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giġernes**, f., *greediness :* gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- giġre**, adj., *greedy :* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- giġu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem :* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem :* np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gīn-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, gīu, gȳu, iū, iō), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; iū ær 77, 11; ðā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; iō 71, 23; 71, 24.
- giōnd**, see **geōnd**.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīse 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- gīt**, see **gū**.
- gīt**, see **gīet**.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladium 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.
- glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glīdan**, glād glīdon glīden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- glīw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. glīwe 169, 29.
- glīw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. glīwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorningende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., bētera (bēterra), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bēsta 39, 25; is. bēstan 10, 22; np. bēstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., 1. *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — 2. *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -līcan 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nyse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wębb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. golde 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gengan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangænde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (isl. and in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grædelice**, see **grædiglice**.
- grædig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
- grædiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Grēcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grīð**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grīð.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

- guma**, m., *man, hero* : ns. 146, 18 ; 161, 22 ; np. guman 152, 11 ; gp. gumena 147, 27.
- gūð**, f., *battle* : gs. gūþe 155, 17 ; ds. 147, 21 ; 149, 13 ; 155, 12 ; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]
- gūð-freca**, m., *warrior, valiant one* : ds. -frecan 177, 12.
- gūð-hafoc**, m., *war-hawk* : as. 148, 8.
- gūð-plega**, m., *war-play, battle* : ns. 151, 9.
- gūð-rinc**, m., *warrior* : ns. 153, 25.
- gyden**, f., *goddess* : ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]
- gyft** (gift, gift), f, 1. (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage* : dp. 74, 9 ; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]
- gyfl**, n., *food* : as. 179, 11.
- gyfu**, see **giefu**.
- gyldan** (gieldan) (3), *pay, requite* : inf. 40, 12 ; 144, 30 ; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11 ; gilt 61, 7 ; 3 pl. gyldað 40, 8.
- gylden**, adj., *golden* : ns. 129, 6 ; ds. gyldenum 76, 9 ; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.
- gylp, gylpan**, see **gielp, gielpān**.
- gylp-word**, n., *boastful word* : dp. -wordum 158, 7.
- gylt**, see **gielt**.
- gýman**, see **gieman**.
- gýme-lēast** (gīeme-lēast, -lēst), f., *neglect* : ds. -lēaste 75, 11.
- gym-stān**, see **gim-stān**.
- gym-wyrhta**, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller* : np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.
- gyrd**, f., *rod, twig* : gp. gyrda 77, 21 ; ap. gyrda 77, 22.
- gyrdan** (W. I.), *gird* : pret. 3 sg. gyrde 65, 19 ; 143, 5.
- gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment* : dp. 88, 3.
- gyrn**, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune* : is. gyrne 179, 11.
- gyrnan** (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive* : 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]
- gyst** (giest), m., *guest, stranger* : np. gystas 152, 3.
- gyt**, see **ðū**.
- gýt, gýta**, see **giet**. [27.]
- gýtsera**, m., *miser* : ns. 78, 25 ; 78,
- gýtsung**, f., *avarice* : gs. gýtsunge 78, 30. [gýtsian.]

H.

- habban** (W. III.), *have* : inf. 6, 7 ; 26, 15 ; ger. habbanne 55, 12 ; hæbbenne 70, 17 ; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16 ; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12 ; 156, 26 ; hæfst 105, 15 ; 3 sg. hafað 63, 18 ; hæfð 3, 9 ; 7, 7 ; 1 pl. habbað 27, 3 ; 2 pl. 61, 15 ; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17 ; 3 sg. 2, 2 ; 3, 6 ; 31, 2 ; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18 ; pret. 3 sg. hæfte 5, 4 ; 6, 10 ; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).
- hād**, m., *condition, rank, office* : gs. hādes 34, 12 ; ds. hāde 28, 23 ; 32, 24 ; as. hād 90, 21 ; np. hādas 26, 11 ; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]
- hādor**, adj., *bright, clear* : as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]
- hædre**, adv., *clearly* (light or sound) : 169, 5 ; 186, 21.
- hādung**, f., *ordination* : ds. -unge 91, 4.
- hafenlan** (W. II.), *raise, lift up* : pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21 ; 159, 12. [hebban.]

hafoc, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
hæftan (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
hæfting, f., *captivity*: as. hærtunga 133, 27.
hægel (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
hægl-faru, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
hāl, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
hæl (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
Hælend (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælande 60, 24.
hælettan (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hællette 9, 14.
hæleſ (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
hālga, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 83, 9; 130, 9.
hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
Hālgoland, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
hālig, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
hālignes, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.

hælo (hælu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 68, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 26.
hals (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
hālsian (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
hālsung, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
hālwende, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
hām, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
hamor, m., *hammer*: -gp. hamora 146, 6.
Hām-tūn-scīr (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
hām-weard, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
hām-weardes, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
han-crēd, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
hand, see **hond**.
hand-bred, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
hand-ge-weorc, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
hand-plega, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
hār, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
hara, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
hærfest, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

hæsa, f., *behest, command*: gs. hæse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: as. -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered*: ns. -feðra 170, 14.

hāt, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.

hātan, heht hēt (hätte) hēton hāten (R.), 1. *order, command*: 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 sg. hæt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — *Passive hätte* (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.

hāte, adv., *hotly*: Supl., hātost 172, 12.

hāt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.

hāt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.

hatian (W. H.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

hætu (hæto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.

hæðen, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21; hæ'ena 102, 25; np. hæ'ene 89, 4; 151, 3; hæ'nan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

hæðen-gyld, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 29.

hæðen-gylda, m., *idolater*: ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

hæðen-scipe, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.

Hæðum (æt Hæ um), *Hadueby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hæ um 41, 24; dat. (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

hē, **hēo**, **hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*: Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 1; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīc 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; ap. hīc 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 5, 20; hēo 65, 8.

hēaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head*: np. heafelan 186, 6.

hēafod, n., *head*: gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.

hēafod-burh, f., *chief city, metropolis*: ns. 95, 2.

hēafod-menn, m., *chief man*: ap. -menn 99, 20.

hēah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; Lēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Comp., ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hīerran 28,

- 23; *as.* hýrran 66, 13; *np.* hýrran 24, 6. — *Supl.*, *ns.* hēhste 50, 14; *gs.* hiehstan 32, 17; hēhstan 130, 13; *ds.* 53, 1.
- hēah-cyning**, *m.*, *high king; God*: *ns.* 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-diacon**, *m.*, *archdeacon*: *np.* -diaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-engel**, *m.*, *archangel*: *ns.* 130, 28; *ds.* -engle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, *m.*, *patriarch*: *ds.* -fædere 107, 17; *np.* -fæderas 131, 9; *dp.* 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, *m.*, *high reeve, chief officer*: *ns.* 90, 23; *ds.* -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, *adj.*, *proud*: *ns.* 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), *n.*, *high seat, throne*: *ds.* -settle 183, 1; *as.* -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-þungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (*pp.*) *adj.*, *highly prospered; of high rank*: *np.* -þungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, *hēold hēoldon healden* (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: *inf.* 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (*w. gen.*) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; *ger.* healdanne 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; *opt.* 2 *sg.* healde 62, 17; 3 *sg.* 160, 14; *pret.* 1 *sg.* 132, 24; 2 *sg.* hēolde 84, 21; 3 *sg.* 25, 14; 3 *pl.* hīoldon 27, 20; *pret.* 1 *pl.* hēoldan 68, 24; 3 *pl.* hēoldon 149, 20.
- healf**, *f.*, *half, part, side*: *as.* healfe 24, 20; *is.* healfe 21, 3; *ap.* healfe 21, 4; 22, 28; *ds.* on heora healfe, *on their own part only*, 18, 15; *gp.* on healfa gehwām, *on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, *adj.*, *half*: *ds.* healfum 81, 9; *np.* healfe 18, 26; — *as.* healfe gear 43, 6; *ds.* oðrum healfum læs þe, *a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; *gs.* bynnan fēorðan healfes dages fæce (see fēorðan) 138, 19.
- hēalic**, *adj.*, *high, exalted, glorious*: *ns.* 103, 14; *ds.* -licum 81, 20.
- heall**, *f.*, *hall*: *ns.* 64, 5; *ds.* healle 156, 9.
- healt**, *adj.*, *halt, lame*: *ap.* healte 131, 21.
- hēan**, *adj.*, *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: *ns.* 160, 23; 184, 11; *ds.* hēanan 78, 22. [*Ger.* Hohn.]
- hēanlic**, *adj.*, *ignominious*: *ns.* 151, 3.
- hēannis**, *f.*, *height; highness, excellence*: *ns.* 66, 15; *as.* -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, *m.*, *heap, crowd, multitude*: *dp.* 176, 24.
- heard**, *adj.*, *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: *ns.* (*w. gen.*) 153, 17; *gs.* heardes 147, 2; 157, 30; *ds.* heardum 55, 21. — *Comp.*, 159, 15. — *Supl.*, 122, 10.
- heardlice**, *adv.*, *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, *f.*, *hardness*: *as.* -nysse 91, 11.
- hearm**, *m.*, *harm, injury, grief*: *gp.* hearma 156, 18.
- hearm**, *adj.*, *harmful, hostile*: *gp.* hearmira 180, 16.
- hearpe**, *f.*, *harp*: *ds.* hearpan 6, 4; 9, 7; *as.* 9, 7.
- hearpere**, *m.*, *harper*: *ns.* 5, 1; *gs.* hearperes 5, 10; *ds.* hearpere 5, 5; 6, 1.

414
313
~ 313

GLOSSARY.

- hearplan** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; c. 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heab'orian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *headærað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hebban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19.—Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.
- hefigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefgad* 11, 29.
- heġignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.
- hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. *hehlen*.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hellīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *helsceaðan* 155, 5.
- hell-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see **hē**.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -līcan 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -līcan 35, 15; as. -līce 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 24; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

heonon, adv., *hence* : 157, 10.

heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward*, *passing away* : ns. 72, 28.

heorl, f., *guardianship, keeping, care* : ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.

heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death* : gs. -drēoriges 172, 29. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.

heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag* : ns.

heorte, f., *heart* : gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.

heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth companion; retainer* : np. genēatas 155, 29.

heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers* : as. 150, 3.

heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure* : dp. 65, 8. [haga.]

hēr, adv., **1.** *here* : 27, 21; 28, 3.

— **2.** *in this year* : 14, 1; 16, 1.

here, m., *army* (the Danish army) : ns. 16, 1; gs. herges 147, 8; ds. herige 23, 3; as. here 16, 6; is. herige 18, 14; np. hergas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]

here-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle* : ap. -flȳman 146, 23.

here-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms* : as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]

here-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty* : as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.

here-lāf, f., *remainder of an army* : dp. 147, 24.

herenis, f., *praise* : ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.

here-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief* : ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]

here-wic, f. n., *dwelling* : np. 71, 25.

hergað, m., *harrying, plundering* : as. 19, 29; 20, 13.

hergian (W. I.), *harry, ravage, plunder* : 3 pl. hergiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hergode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehergod 22, 2. [here.]

herian (herigean) (W. I.), *praise* : inf. herigean 9, 25; 1 sg. herige 137, 18; 1 pl. heriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hergað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]

herig (hearh), m., (*idoltrous*) *temple, sanctuary* : ds. herige 65, 25; as. herig 65, 27; ap. hergas 65, 7.

herigendlice, adv., *praiseworthy* : 87, 7.

herlung (herung), f., *praise* : ds. herunge 76, 13.

hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.

hettend (S. 286), m., *enemy* : np. hettend 146, 10; hettende 180, 16.

hlegan, see **hycgan**.

hider (hieder), adv., *hither* : 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.

hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent* : as. 179, 22.

hieran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear* : pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.) : inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong* : 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.

hierde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard* : ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyr-
das 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*:
ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*:
np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5;
dp. 33, 5. [hieran.]
- hige**, see **hyge**.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149,
8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147,
16; 151, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*:
21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*:
np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns.
33, 27.
- hirde-**, see **hierde-**.
- hierde-līc** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj.,
pastoral: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4;
32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rēd), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np.
-mēn 157, 25.
- hit**, see **hēo**.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6;
hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13;
119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18;
is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6),
load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe:
inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlæder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlædre 30,
11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6;
116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156,
19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6;
159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*:
ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, moun-
tain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg.
hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): 1. n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2.
m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleonian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W.
II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg.
hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlyn-
igen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*:
ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21;
169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *ut-
terance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað
183, 25.
- hlifigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*:
inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlifiað 166, 2;
166, 11.
- hlīhhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6),
laugh: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg.
hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np.
hlincas 166, 4.
- hlīsa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104,
29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, fa-
mously*: 102, 10.
- hlot**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure*: ns. hlūttor 171, 14; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11; as. hlūter 34, 2; is. hlūt-tre 13, 6; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound*: ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening*: as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike*: opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling*: ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve*: imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8; 101, 12; (w. gen.) 153, 20; 3 pl. -on 153, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful*: ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea*: as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood*: gs. holtes 149, 8; 167, 22; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove*: ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand*: ns. hand 101, 2; ds. hōnda 12, 18; 13, 12; handa 154, 5; as. hōnd 62, 8; hand 137, 6; on gehwæpre hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7; 17, 5; 152, 29; dp. 61, 12; handum 79, 22; 149, 4; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope*: opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure*: as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart*; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard*: 3 sg. hordað 78, 31; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn*: np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse*: ns. 103, 31; as. 149, 2; gp. horsa 21, 6; dp. 21, 25; horsan 40, 7; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus*: dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household*: ns. 23, 25; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult*: ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse*: ns. 173, 1; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick*: ds. hrædum 133, 5; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlice** (hradlice), adv., *quickly, soon*: 2, 19; 37, 12; 64, 6; 67, 7; 78, 6; 115, 16; hradlice 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech*: ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hræmm), m., *raven*: as. 148, 5; np. hræmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment*: ds. hrægle 43, 23; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer*: gs. hrānes 40, 12; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18; *raðe* 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — *Supl.*, *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wērig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. *hrēmig* 169, 16; np. *hrēmige* 185, 20; *hrēinge* 148, 3.
- hrēm̃m**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. *hrēmde* 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16; *hrēoh* 167, 7; 172, 20; as. *hrēoge* 117, 21; gp. *hrēora* 166, 24.
- hrēodan** *hrēad*, *hudson gehroden* (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *leper* : ap. *hrēoflan* 131, 22; 141, 8. [*hrēof*, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, *hrēas hruron hroren* (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25; ptc. *hrēosende* 163, 18; 3 pl. *hrēosað* 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrēplan** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 2 sg. *hrēpað* 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. *hrēpode* 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. *rühren*.]
- hrēðer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. *hrēpra* 162, 19.
- hrim**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9; gs. *hrīmes* 165, 16; as. *hrīm* 161, 25; is. *hrīme* 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, *hrān hrinon hrinen* (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) *hringe* 176, 27; as. *hrincg*, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. *hringas* 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-locan**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 13.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. *hrōfes* 104, 21; ds. *hrōfe* 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.
- Hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. *hrūsan* 160, 23; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (*hrīman*, *hrēman*) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. *hrēman* 147, 16; ptc. *hrȳmende* 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. *hryres* (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [*hrēosan*.]
- hrȳðer** (*hrīðer*, *hrīð*), n., *cattle* : gp. *hrȳðera* 40, 5. [Mod. *rother* beasts; Ger. *Rind*.]
- hrȳðig**, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?) : np. *hrȳðge*, 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.
- Humber**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16; np. *hundas* 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. *hunde* 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

hund-eahtatig, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.

hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.

hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.

hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.

hunta, m., *hunter*: np. *huntan* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.

huntoſ (huntaſ), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoſe* 38, 6.

huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.

hūs, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.

hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.

hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.

hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *huā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; — ds. *tō hwæm, wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwæm* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21;

162, 6; — *hwæt*, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā, whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwæm* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne, some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swā hwæt swā, whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ðæs hwon, however*, 93, 14.

hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwales* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.

hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. *huntan* 38, 12.

hwæl-huntaſ, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.

hwanan, see **hwōnan**.

hwænne, see **hwōnne**.

hwær (hwār), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær, nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā, wheresoever*, 101, 16.

hwæt, see **hwā**.

hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.

hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.

hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæðerne* 45, 13; *hwæðer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæðerre efes swā, on whichever side*: 18, 21.

hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.

hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

- ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; *hwæpere* 63, 5; 119, 19.
- hwearfian** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. *hwearfiende* 50, 5; 3 sg. *hwearfað* 50, 5; 3 pl. *hwearfiað* 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel* : ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. *hwēoles* 51, 9; np. *hwēol* 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, *hwearf* *hwurfon* *hwoorfen* (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. *hwerfð* 50, 11; 3 pl. *hweorfað* 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. *hweorfað* 118, 11.
- hwider** (*hwæder*), adv., *whither* : 116, 5; 162, 19; *swā hwider swā, whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.
- hwierfan** (*hwirfan, hwyrfan*) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. *hwyrfende* 128, 1; 2 sg. *hwyrfest* 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. *hwyrf* 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. *hwirfde* 121, 3; 3 pl. *hwirfdon* 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time* : ds. *hwile* 78, 5; as. *ðā hwile ðe, the while that, while*, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; *ealle hwile, all the while*, 159, 7; *ealle ðā hwile þe, all the while that*, 43, 7; ds. *ððre hwile . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. *hwilum, sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; *hwilum . . . hwilum* 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; *hwilon* 31, 25; (*once*) 107, 14; 108, 1.
- hwile** (*hwylc, hwelc*), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18; *hwylc* 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. *hwilcere* 88, 25; *hwylcum* 3, 19; as. *hwylc* 10, 10; np. *hwilce* 50, 3; *hwylce* 50, 4; *hwelce* 26, 3; *hwelc* 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. *swā hwelc swā, whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory*: ap. *-wendan* 78, 12.
- hwil-wendlic** (*wil-, -endlic*), adj., *temporary, transitory*: ns. *hwil-wendlic* 59, 17; gs. *wilwendlices* 62, 18; as. *-lican* 101, 12; dp. *wilwendlecum* 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwil-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily*: 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white*: gs. *hwites* 88, 23; as. *hwit* 148, 7; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle*: adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat*: *hwōn* 38, 17; *hwēne* 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (*hwanan*), adv., *whence*: 10, 15; 56, 20; *hwanan* 136, 1.
- hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly*: 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (*hwanne, hwænne*), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; *hwænne* 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): *nū hwōnne, just now*, 53, 4; *hwænne, at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten*: inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hycgan** (*hicgan*; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve*: inf. *hicgan* 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. *hycge* 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide*: ns. 39, 22; ds. *hȳde* 40, 10.

hyge (hige), *m., mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gæls, *adj., hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]

hyht (hiht), *m., hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlice, *adv., joyfully*: 167, 28.

hyldo, *f., grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hieran**.

hyrde, see **hierde**.

hyrne, *f., corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nębb, *adj., having a horny beak*: as. -nębban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsumian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsumiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsumedon 26, 7.

hyse, *m., young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 20, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twęga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

idel (ȳdel), *adj., idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 2; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, *adv., in vain*, 79, 1.

idlig (?), *adj., greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra**.

ierming (earming), *m., poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

iggað (igað, igeoþ, igott), *m., eyot, small island*: ds. igeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

ig-lǫnd, *n., island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (y'ca), *pron. (S. 339), the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfing, *the Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, *prep., in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — 2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — *Adv., in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, *f., inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, *m., scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

- incer**, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.
- in-cund**, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.
- in-dryhten**, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.
- in-dryhto**, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]
- in-fær**, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;
- in-ge-hið** (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.
- in-ge-ðonc**, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðonce 30, 2.
- in-gong**, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.
- in-gongan** (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.
- innan**, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.
- innan-bordes**, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.
- inne**, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.
- intinga**, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.
- in-tō** (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.
- in-weard**, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.
- in-weardlice**, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.
- in-wit** (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 60, 8.
- in-wit** (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.
- io**, see **gīo**.
- iovan** (ēowan, iewan) (W. I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.
- īra-land** (Ir-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Irlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
- iren** (isen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
- irnan**, see **yrnan**.
- is** (ys), see **bēon**.
- is**, n., *ice*: ds. ise 99, 6.
- isen** (ȳsen, isern, ĩren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.
- iu**, see **gīo**.
- lūdēas**, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
- lūdēisc**, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
- lugoð**, see **geogoð**.
- lung**, see **geong**.

L.

- lā**, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.
- lāc**, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 112, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]
- lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.
- lāce**, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.
- lāce-dōm**, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
- lācnian** (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lædan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lēdene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden ge-ðeode** (-ðeode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðeodes 28, 24; as. -ðeode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- læf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða læf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. læfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō læfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes læfe 71, 18; swōles læfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes læfe 174, 18; fȳres læfe 174, 22; dp. hamora læfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- læn**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, *see lōnd.*
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lænne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lqne, lqnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lqnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing (impers. w. acc. of pers.)*: inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. læranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lærende 36, 20; 1 sg. lære 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lærð 32, 12; læreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lærað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lære 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. læred 63, 14; gelæred 8, 14.
- lārēow** [O. N. lēro, lērow],

- m., teacher** : ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. *lārēowes* 33, 3; as. *lārēow* 80, 13; np. *lārēowas* 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. *lārēowa* 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. *lārēowas* 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (*lārīow-*), m., *instruction*; gs. -*dōmes* 31, 10; *lārīow-* 31, 18; ds. *lārīowdōme* 32, 12; as. -*dōm* 31, 15.
- lārīg**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; *pē lās*, *the less*, 51, 20; *pē* (*pȳ*, *pī*) *lās*, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; *pȳ lās* 30, 6; 115, 1; *pī lās* 76, 10.
- lāssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; *lāsse* 140, 12; ds. *lāssan* 34, 28; 59, 10; as. *lāsse* 35, 1; *lāssan* 46, 9. — Supl., *lāst* ns. 3, 21; *lāsta* 43, 16; *lāssste* 64, 10.
- lāst**, see *lāssa*.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on *lāste*, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on *lāst lēcgan*, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. *lāstas lēcgan*, *go*, 142, 6.
- lātan**, leort lēt lēton lāten (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. *lāt* 55, 21; 3 pl. *lātað* (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. *lāt* 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [*lātes* 167, 2.]
- lāþ**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. *lāþ*, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. *lāðere* 152, 7; np. *lāðe* 152, 3; gp. *lāðra* 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. *lāðre* 150, 29.
- lāð-ge-niðla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāð-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. -*līco* 70, 21.
- lāðð** (*læððu*), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *unlearned, lay*: ns. 93, 4; ds. *lāwedan* 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Mod. *lewd*.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. -*sceade* 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. *leahtre* 136, 4; ap. *leahtras* 76, 16; 181, 1. [*lēan*, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. *lēane* 178, 16; gp. *lēana* 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. *Lohn*.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. *lēase* 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *deception, falsehood*: gs. -*unge* 8, 16; ap. -*unga* 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. *lēccap* 167, 13. [*liccian*, 'to lick.']
- lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. *lēge* 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. *lēcge* 161, 19; — inf. *lāstas lēcgan*, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on *lāst lēgdon*, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [*licgan*.]
- lēfan**, see *lēfan*.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. *legere* 43, 29. [*licgan*.]
- lēncten**, m., *spring*: ds. *lēnctenne* 173, 27. [Mod. *lent*.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. *lēon* 5, 16. [Lat. *leo*.]

- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon-logon (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. leohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (lioht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. liohte 7, 18; leohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leornercs 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: as. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litania.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- liegan**, læg lægon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līp 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeſ 156, 17; 3 pl. licgaſ 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lāge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgaſ 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- lic-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. līchamun 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- lic-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -licre 11, 29; lichamlīcere 85, 9.
- lic-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- lician** (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. licaſ 119, 11; 3 pl. līcīaſ 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līcīge 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.
- lic-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. lic-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- lic-reſt**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -reſte 103, 12.
- lid**, n., *ship*: gs. lides 147, 4; 147, 11. [līſan.]
- līd-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -mēn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- līefan** (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- līf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.
- lifer**, f., *liver*: as. lifre 7, 2.
- līflīc**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- līg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight* (from a horse): pret. 3 sg. līhte 150, 2.
- līhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteſ 171, 18; līhteſ 185, 15. [lēht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- limen**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. līnde 157, 8; ap. līnde 152, 16.
- Līndes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Līndis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- līss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. līssa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see līȝtel.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeſ 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock* (of hair): ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōci-ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiaſ 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26. — Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8. — Comp., lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; lēncg 43, 5. — Supl., lēngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrenc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrencas 49, 23. [lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufaſ 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiaſ 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tyme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, on high, aloft, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lyt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 162, 3.

lýtēl (lītel), *adj.*, *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lītum 110, 16; as. lýtēl 60, 9; lýtēl 27, 16; is. lýtēl 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtēl 41, 6. (See **læssa**.)
lýtlan (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

M.

- mā** (mæ), *comp. adv.*, *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — *noun* (*adj.*) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.
- mæden** (mægden), *n.*, *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mædenes 74, 21; as. mæden 104, 10.
- mæg**, *m.*, *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (*son*) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 13; māgum 43, 3; 98, 4.
- magan** (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 29; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mēhte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; mēhton 19, 14; mihthon 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mēhte 18, 19; mihthe 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.
- mægen**, *n.*, *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (*miracles*) 117, 16.
- mægen-þrymm**, *m.*, *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymm 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.
- magister**, *m.*, *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]
- mæglic**, *adj.*, *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.
- mago** (magu), *m.*, *son, man*: ns. (*voc.*) 144, 26; 163, 8.
- mægð**, *f.*, *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.
- mægð-hād**, *m.*, *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.
- magu-þegn**, *m.*, *thane, vassal, retainer*: np. -þegnas 162, 9.
- mæl**, *n.*, *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]
- mældan** (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.
- mān**, *n.*, *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]
- mænan** (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mænde 48, 2.
- mancus**, *m.*, *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.
- mān-dæd**, *f.*, *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.
- mān-fræmmend** (ptc.), *m.*, *evil-doer*: dp. -fræmmendum 165, 6.
- mānfullice**, *adv.*, *sinfully*: 91, 27.

- manian** (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn* : inf. 156, 23 ; ger. manigenne 93, 10 ; 1 sg. manige 68, 20 ; 3 sg. manað 92, 1 ; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14 ; 96, 15 ; mōnade 10, 26 ; manade 35, 22 ; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.
- manig**, see mōnig.
- mænigeo**, see mēnigu.
- manig-feald**, see mōnig-feald.
- mann**, see mōnn.
- manna**, m. (?), *manna* : ns. 85, 11 ; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]
- mann-cwealm**, m., *mortality, pestilence* : ns. 90, 8.
- māra**, see micel.
- māran** (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor* : 3 pl. mārað 176, 26 ; 177, 3 ; pp. gemæred 8, 2.
- mære**, adj., *famous, glorious* : ns. 99, 15 ; 146, 14 ; gs. mæres 99, 25 ; as. māran 75, 4 ; np. mære 78, 16. — Supl., ns. mērost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs ; Ger. Mære, Märchen.]
- mærsian** (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify* : 2 sg. mærsast 92, 21 ; 3 pl. mærsiað 186, 19.
- martyr**, m., *martyr* : gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]
- mærd**, f., *fame, glory, honor* : ns. 137, 29 ; gp. mærdā 181, 17 ; ap. mærdā (*famous things*) 111, 2.
- Maser-feld**, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry* : ds. -felda 102, 19.
- mæsse**, f., 1. *mass* : as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day* : ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]
- mæsse-prēost**, n., *mass-priest* : ns. 195, 1 ; ds. -prēoste 29, 2 ; np. -prēostas 69, 2.
- mæsse-rēaf**, f., *mass-robe* : dp. -rēafum 96, 25.
- mæst**, see micel.
- mæte**, adj., *intermediate, inferior* : Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4 ; 51, 6.
- mæð**, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor* : ns. 59, 3 ; 155, 20 ; ds. mæðe 59, 4.
- mæðel**, n., *popular assembly* : ds. mæðle 183, 24.
- mæpelian** (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak* : pret. 3 sg. mæþelode 144, 2 ; 150, 21 ; 159, 12.
- mæðel-stede**, m., *place of assembly ; battle-field* : ds. 155, 24.
- māþþum-gyfa** (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord* : ns. 163, 8.
- māþum** (māþum), m., *gift, treasure* : gp. māþma 27, 15.
- mē**, see ic.
- meagol**, adj., *mighty, emphatic* : dp. 176, 26. [magan.]
- meaht**, **meahte**, see magan.
- meaht** (miht), f., *might, power* : as. meaht 165, 6 ; ap. meahte 9, 26 ; mihte 63, 24 ; 82, 8 ; 82, 11.
- meahtig** (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful* : ns. 183, 24 ; myhtig 131, 25 ; meahta 178, 7.
- mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, represent ; mark out, design* : 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11 ; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.
- mearh** (mearg), m., *horse* : ns. mearg 163, 8 ; ds. mēare 157, 3 ; as. mēar 155, 13.
- mearm-stān** (marm-), m., *marble-stone* : ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]
- mearþ**, m., *marten* : gs. mearðes 40, 12.
- mec**, see ic.
- mēce**, m., *sword* : as. 154, 23 ;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (*meord*), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 67, 6.
- medo** (*medu, meodo*), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.
- medomlice** (*medumlice*), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymues** (-trumnes), f., *infirmit, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.
- mēn**, see *monn*.
- mengan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *mengde* 132, 14; pp. *gemenged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemengde* 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see *monig*.
- mēnigu** (*mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnigeo*), f., *multitude*: ns. *mēnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *mēnigeo* 27, 15; *mēnigeo* 133, 28; as. *mēnigu* 3, 29; *mēngu* 179, 21.
- mēnnisc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnnisc**, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.
- mēnniscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see *medo*.
- meodu-heall** (*medu-*), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see *mēd*.
- Mēore, Möre** (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see *Metod*.
- Mēran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.
- mēre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *mēre* 42, 22; as. *mēre* 147, 31; np. *mēras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Mar-den* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.
- Meres-īg**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.
- mergō**, see *myrgō*.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, mæt *mæton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- mēte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *mētum* 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (*lȳst*), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.
- metglan** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (*Meotod*), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (*med-*), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22.

- mēðe**, adj., *weary*: gp. *mēðra* 179, 23. [Ger. *müde*.]
- micel** (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccclum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. —Comp., *māra*, ns. 28, 3; *māre* 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. *māran* 63, 21; ap. *māran* 43, 5. —Supl., *māest*, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. *māest* 181, 7; *māestan* 8, 6; 43, 14; *māeste* 154, 31; is. *māeste* 186, 20; np. *māestan* 39, 26; gp. *māestra* 18, 23.
- micelnes**, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nysse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.
- mid**, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; *myd eallum, altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; *mid ealle, with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see *ealle*); *mid þy, when*, 12, 10; *mid þi* 126, 12; *mid þy þe, when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; *mid þām, with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; *mid þām þæt, from the fact* that, because, 23, 18; *mid þām þe* 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. —2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.
- midd**, adj., *middle*: ds. *middre* 174, 8; as. *midde* 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. —Supl., np. *midmestan* 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.
- middan-geard** (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.
- middan-geardlic** (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.
- middel**, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. *midlestan* (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.
- middel** (midel), n., *middle*: ds. *midle* 167, 14.
- Middel-tūn**, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.
- midde-neaht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.
- midde-weard**, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.
- miht**, see *meaht*.
- mihte**, see *magan*.
- mīl**, f., *mile*: ds. *mīle* 43, 13; gp. *mīla* 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. *mīlia*.]
- milde**, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. *milde* 112, 16; ds. *mildan* 187, 28; as. *mildne* 67, 9.
- mild-heort**, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. —Supl., ns. *myldheortesta* 131, 6.
- mild-heortnis**, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nysse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nysse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

- milts**, *f.*, *mercy*: *gs.* miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; *gp.* miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (*w. dat.*): *inf.* 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 *sg.* miltsað 80, 29; *opt.* 3 *sg.* miltsige 47, 4; *pret.* 3 *sg.* miltsode 80, 28.
- miltung** (*mildsung*), *f.*, *mercy*: *ns.* 93, 11; *mildsung* 47, 4; *gs.* -unge 83, 29; *ds.* 80, 16.
- mīn**, *poss. pron.*, *my, mine*: *gs.* mīnes 151, 1; mīnes ʒqnces, *adv.*, *by my will*, 32, 15; *ds.* mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; *is.* mīne 171, 7; *np.* mīne 12, 24.
- minne**, *m.*, *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: *as.* minne 161, 4. [*Goth. muns*; *Ger. Minne.*]
- mirce** (*myrce*), *adj.*, *murky, dark, evil*: *ap.* 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 *sg.* miscaʒ 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, *f.*, *misdeed*: *np.* -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 *pl.* -faraʒ 33, 4.
- mislic**, *adj.*, *various*: *dp.* 28, 26; 103, 22; *ap.* mislice 68, 6; *mis-leca* 48, 11.
- missenlic**, *adj.*, *various*: *np.* -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: *pp. pl.* miswende 80, 2.
- miʒan**, *māʒ miʒon miʒen* (1), *conceal* (*with gen.*): *pret.* 1 *sg.* 30, 3. [*Ger. meiden.*]
- mōd**, *n.*, *mood, mind, courage, pride*: *gs.* mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; *ds.* mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; *as.* mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; *is.* mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; *np.* mōd 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, *adj.*, *sorrowful of heart*: *ns.* 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, *adj.*, *proud, splendid*: *ap.* -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-ge-þanc**, *m.*, *purpose of mind*: *as.* 9, 26.
- mōdig**, *adj.*, *resolute, brave, proud, haughty*: *ns.* 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; *as.* mōdigan 98, 18; *np.* mōdige 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, *f.*, *pride, haughtiness*: *gs.* -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (*mōder*), *f.*, *mother*: *ns.* 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; *gs.* mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; *as.* mōdor 74, 19; *np.* mōdru 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, *f.*, *maternal aunt*: *gs.* mōddrian 74, 3. [*mōdor.*]
- mōd-sefa**, *m.*, *mind, heart*: *ns.* 162, 6; *as.* -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, *n.*, *grave*: *ds.* -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, *f.*, *mould, earth, land, world, country*: *gs.* moldan 71, 18; *ds.* 69, 11; 174, 6; *as.* 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, *n.*, *grave*: *dp.* 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: *pp.* molsnad 184, 21.
- mōna**, *m.*, *moon*: *gs.* mōnan 78, 21.
- mōnaʒ**, *m.*, *month*: *ds.* mōnʒe 41, 12; *as.* mōnaʒ 17, 12; 43, 3; *gp.* mōnʒa 167, 15; *ap.* mōnaʒ (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnʒas 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, *m.*, *liege lord*: *as.* 161, 18.
- mōnig** (*manig, mænig*), *adj.*, *many, many a*: *ns.* 146, 17; mōni 157, 3; *as.* manigne 157, 7; mōnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; *np.*

- mōnige** 8, 11; 21, 10; **mēnige** 95, 13; **manega** 59, 9; 86, 6; **gp.** **mōnigra** 8, 9; **dp.** **mōnegum** 11, 11; **manegum** 3, 24; **mānegum** 56, 16; **ap.** **manega** 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *manifold, various*: **dp.** **manig-** 28, 26; **mēnig-** 86, 2; 110, 25; **ap.** **manigfeald** 55, 10; **mēnigfealde** 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: **pp.** **pl.** **gemōnigfealdode** 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *adj., varicus*: **ns.** **manig-faldlic** 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**mēnig-**), *adv., in the plural number*: **mēnig-** 110, 11.
- mōnn** (**mōn**, **mann**, **man**), **m.**, *man*: **ns.** **mōn** 9, 14; **mōnn** 34, 13; **gs.** **mōnnes** 35, 18; **mannes** 6, 18; **ds.** **mēn** 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; **as.** **mōn** 7, 17; 8, 14; **mōnnan** (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; **mannan** 47, 1; **np.** **mēnn** 28, 1; **mēn** 5, 8; **gp.** **mōnna** 8, 9; 28, 18; **dp.** 5, 13; **ap.** **mēn** 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef.*, **one**, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (**mann-**), **n.**, *man-kind*: **gs.** **-cynnes** 10, 3; 179, 23; **mōn-** 11, 8; 144, 5; **as.** **manneynn** 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, **m.**, *moor*: **ns.** 40, 26; **gs.** **mōres** 40, 31; **ds.** **mōre** 40, 26; **as.** **mōr** 41, 2; **dp.** 40, 21; **ap.** **mōras** 41, 4.
- morgen** (**mergen**), **m.**, *morning*: **ns.** **mergen** 118, 14; **ds.** **on mor-genne** 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; **as.** **on mergen** 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; **on** **ōðerne mergen** 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, *f., morning-time*: **as.** 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 **sg.** **mōst** 150, 9; 3 **sg.** **mōt** 170, 9; 1 **pl.** **mōton** 72, 29; 3 **pl.** 36, 27; 49, 5; **opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōte** 94, 8; 3 **sg.** 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; **pret.** 3 **pl.** **mōston** 151, 31; **pret. opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōste** 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 **sg.** 45, 13; 3 **pl.** **mōston** 152, 4.
- mund**, *f., hand*: **dp.** 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, **m.**, *mountain*: **np.** **muntas** 165, 21; **dp.** 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, **m.**, *monk*: **ns.** 107, 1; **dp.** **munecum** 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, **m.**, *monkhood, monastic rank*: **gs.** **-hādes** 93, 4; **as.** **-hād** 10, 27.
- munuclīc**, *adj., monastic*: **ds.** **-licre** 99, 25; **-lican** 88, 16.
- munuclīce**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-līf**, **n.**, *monastic life; monastery*: **ap.** 87, 20.
- murnan**, **mearn** · **murnon** — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (**w.** **prep. for**): **inf.** 157, 23; **pret.** 3 **pl.** 152, 13.
- mūð**, **m.**, *mouth*: **ds.** **mūðe** 11, 6; 84, 23; **as.** **mūð** 83, 9.
- mūða**, **m.**, *mouth of a river, estuary*: **ns.** 17, 28; **ds.** **mūþan** 18, 4; 24, 14; **as.** 24, 12; **on** **Lymene mūþan** 17, 27; **on** **Temese mūþan** 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel.*
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: **dp.** **-scearpum** 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

- myndgung**, 1., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.
- mynegung**, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.
- myngcan** (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.
- mynster**, n., 1. *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — 2. *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]
- mynsterlic**, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.
- mynster-mōnn**, m., *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.
- Myrce** (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
- myrcels**, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]
- mȳre**, f., *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]
- myrgð** (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.
- N.**
- nā** (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens *ne*): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
- næbban** (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.
- nacod**, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.
- nædre**, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.
- næfde**, **næfdon**, see **næbban**.
- næfre**, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
- nafu**, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
- nægel**, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.
- nægled-cnearr**, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.
- nāh** (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.
- nāht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nā-hwær**, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.
- nā-hwæðer** (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), 1. pron., *neither*: ns. nāper 140, 12; as. nōwðer 31, 23. — 2. Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāper nē . . . nē 132, 2.
- nālæs** (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
- nama** (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
- nān** (< ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
- nāenig** (< ne āenig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nāenges 178, 27; as. nāenigne 12, 21; nāenig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), *n.*,
nothing: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

nāre, nāron, see **bēon**.

næs, see **bēon**.

næs, *adv.*, *not, not at all*: 32, 14;
32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

nāper, see **nā-hwæſer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht,
nōht, S. 348), *n.*, *not a whit*,
nought, nothing: ds. nāuhte 51,
7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61,
5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16.
— *Adverbial*: *not, not at all*:
nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon
læs 63, 21.

nāwſer, see **nā-hwæſer**.

ne, *adv.*, *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, *adv. conj.*, *and not, nor*: 5, 16;
8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither*
. . . *nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. *adv.*, 12, 9;
67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of de-
gree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. —
Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26;
nēar and nēar, *nearer and nearer*,
30, 12. — 2. *adv. prep.* (w. dat.)
22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. —
Supl., nŷhst 43, 16; nēhst 50,
12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16;
nēaxst 51, 12. — 3. *adj.*, *Supl.*
as. nēhst 18, 17; æt nēxtan,
next, finally, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132,
16.

neahst, see **niht**.

nēa-læcan (-læcan) (W. I.), *draw*
near, approach (w. dat.): inf.
-læcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -læcþ 68, 19;
pret. 3 sg. -læcte 11, 27; -lēhte
65, 23.

nēan, *adv.*, *from near*: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.

nearolice, *adv.*, *narrowly, accu-
rately*: 111, 15.

nearwe, *adj.*, *narrowly, artfully*:
179, 14.

nēat (cf. nŷten), *n.*, *neat, cattle*:
gp. nēata 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), *f.*, *being near*:
*proximity, presence, neighbor-
hood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste
12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesān.]

nēbb, *n.*, *bill, beak*: ns. 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ſearf, see **nied-ſearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-mæg (nēah-), *m.*, *near kins-
man*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp.
-māgum 70, 18.

nemnan (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. nēma-
nað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. nēmda
23, 26; 3 sg. nēmda 9, 15; pp.
nēmned 65, 30; genēmned 28,
28; 130, 17; pl. genēmnode (S.
405, 5) 89, 9.

nemne (nēfne), *conj.*, *unless, ex-
cept*: 174, 6.

nempe (nimpe, nympe), *conj.*, *un-
less, except*: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, *n.*, *bed for a corpse*:
as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]

nēod (nēad, nēd, nŷd, nēd), *f.*,
need, necessity, compulsion,
force: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is.
nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde
60, 7.

nēodlice, *adv.*, *zealously*: *Comp.*,
nēodlicor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']

neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), *m.*,
paradise: gs. -wanges 130, 20;
139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as.
-wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27;
neorxena- 138, 5. [ue wyrcau]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 169, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]
- neoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- neƿgend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [neƿerian.]
- nest**, n., *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nied-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. niedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēððearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nīg-hworfen** (pp.), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (neahrt), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-rest**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -reſte 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nimað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nim 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nimað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Ninīuelsc**, adj., *Ninevite* : gs. Ninīueisc 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nīpan**, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.
- nīs**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- nīpera** (nīperra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. nīperan 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nołde**, **noldon**, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 3s, 4 ; 38, 12. — Comp., norðor 40, 22. — Supl., norpmest 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mēn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh*, (*North*) *Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): 'p 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-pyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-birlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [*nēotan*.]
- nouwer**, see **nā-hwæwer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [*ne witan*.]
- nȳten** (nieten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nytennis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlīc**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [*Ger. nützlich*.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlic** (niðerlic), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **niwan**, **niwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see ā.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *of*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9

- ofer**, m., *shore, bank*: ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. *Ufer*.]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.
- ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -dryffenne 135, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.
- ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfian** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlifað 169, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n., *over-mastering night*: ds. -mægne 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.
- ofer-mō-ligian** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigað 56, 25.
- ofer-stīgan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swiðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swiðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 3.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.
- ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-est.]
- ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. *Obst*.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. *offerre*.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.
- of-glefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.
- of-lyst** (-lysted), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object): 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.
- of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.
- of-seġtan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -seġt 88, 12; ap. -seġtan 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slāgen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slāgen 66, 16; 91, 13;

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27. — Comp., *oftor* 18, 27. — Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-þrysmian** (W. I.), *choke*: 3 pl. -þrysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-lēccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlēcce 56, 21. [lēccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.; — prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlang, *along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærned 32, 20.
- on-bidan** (an-) -hād -bidon -biden (1), 1. *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24. — 2. *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrde 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration; ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cweð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., and.
- qndettan**, see **andettan**.
- qnd-git**, see **and-giet**.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -dræd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -dræst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -dræde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, f.

on-drysne, adj., *awful, exciting*
reverence: ns. 143, 1.

ond-swarian (W. II.), *answer*:
pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode
63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12,
14; -edon 12, 20.

ond-weard, see **and-weard**.

on-emn (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.),
near, alongside of: 155, 9.

ōnettān (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten*,
be active: 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20;
180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143,
12. [*on-hātjan.]

on-fægnian (W. II.), *show glad-*
ness: inf. 6, 7.

on-feohtan (3), *fight*: ptc. on-
feohtende 16, 20.

on-findan (3), *find, find out, dis-*
cover, learn: pret. 3 sg. -funde
(S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fund-
on 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden
14, 13.

on-fōn, fēng-fēngon-fangen (R.),
receive (w. gen., dat., acc.):
inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w.
acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132,
9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō
83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4;
imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10;
opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn
63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16; 9, 21; 3
pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*)
pp. 20, 7; as. onfōngne 10, 21.

on-foran, prep. (w. acc.), *before*
(time): 21, 16; 22, 13.

on-gēan (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn),
prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards*,
against: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29;
92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3;
24, 13;—prep. adv., 6, 21; 75,
19;—adv., *opposite, in the op-*
posite direction, back, 41, 20;

75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; eft
ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150,
28; 154, 12.

ongel-cynn, see **Angel-cynn**.

ongel-þeod, f., *the Anglian, Eng-*
lish people or nation: ds. -þeode
8, 11.

on-ge-mōng (on-ge-mang, on-
mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.),
among: 5, 12; 28, 26;—on-
mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21;
amang þām 133, 13.

on-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) -geat
-gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten)
(5), *perceive, understand*: inf.
27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3;
62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger.
-gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45,
8; 2 sg. ongītst 46, 8; 57, 24;
3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14;
3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl.
ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten
56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg.
64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22,
30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl.
ongēaten 46, 24.

on-ginn (an-ginn), n., *beginning*:
ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyñ 187,
9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne
60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.

on-ginnan, -gōnn (-gann) -gunnon
-gunnen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf.
6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109,
12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að
114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31,
22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1;
ongon 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8,
12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan
93, 26.

on-gyldan (3), *repay, suffer the*
penalty for (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl.
onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, *f., knowledge*: *gs.* on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: *pp.* on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up*: *pp. pl.* onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: *pp.* onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: *pp.* anhangen 189, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: *pret. 3 sg.* onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: *pret. 3 sg.* onhylde 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: *pret. 3 sg.* onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), *adj., like, similar* (w. dat.): *ns.* anlic 46, 6; *np.* -lice 31, 7. — *Supl., ns.* -licost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, *adv., similarly*: *sumes* on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), *f., likeness, image*: *ns.* (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18; *ds.* -nisse 110, 8; -nysse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; *as.* -nesse 121, 22; *dp.* 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): *inf.* 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lyhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: *3 sg.* onlyht 130, 1; *pret. 2 sg.* onlihtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mung**.
- on-middan**, *prep. (w. dat.), amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): *pret. opt. 3 pl.* onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), *interj., lo! behold!*
ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 20; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: *pret. 3 pl.* onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: *pp.* onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: *ptc.* onscungend 70, 19; *pret. 3 sg.* -scunede 5, 16; *3 pl.* -scunedon 5, 9; *pret. opt. 3 sg.* -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): *inf.* 142, 8.
- on-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: *inf.* 29, 6; *opt. 2 sg.* -sende 115, 14.
- on-sien** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), *f., appearance, face, sight, presence*: *ns.* ansȳn 138, 25; *ds.* ansīne 127, 20; *as.* onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 183, 2; an-02, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend*: *ptc.* *ds.* onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slēpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: *pret. 3 sg.* onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: *3 pl.* -springaſ 137, 12.
- on-stāl**, *m., institution, supply* *as.* 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: *pret. 3 sg.* onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), *adj., sound, whole, healthy*: *ns.* 105, 20; *ansund* 103, 6; *gs.* ansundan 74, 5; *np.* ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), *f., soundness*: *ds.* ansundnysse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ðræce** (an-), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 80, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-wendan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -wendeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -wend 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -wende 71, 30; pp. -wended 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -wende 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwrigen 137, 27..
- on-wrigennis**, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wrigenysse 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunlgan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelt, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-wunung**, f., *habitation, dwelling*: ds. unge 137, 20.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- ōr** (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 3.
- ord-fruma**, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
- or-eald**, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
- organa**, f., *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgan 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
- orþian** (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þonc**, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, 1. prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- oþ-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawian** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- ōðer** (ōȳor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; 6ðeru 19, 11; gs. 6ȳres 12, 27; ds. 6ðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; 6ȳre 11, 24; 6ȳerre 28, 20; as. 6ðer 11, 18; 6ðre 29,

- 13; ðerne 35, 2; is. ðre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ðerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ðer . . . ðer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ðrum . . . ðrum 16, 12; as. ðr . . . ðre 33, 26; ðer . . . ðer 32, 12; is. ðre siþe . . . ðre siþe 18, 28; 50, 21.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to (a task)*: pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.
- oð-fiēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -fiēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oðþe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oðþe . . . oðþe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit.]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallium**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralysisn 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: inf. 6, 8. — 2. *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult (?)*, *pomp (?)*: ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 198, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*,
Privet (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan
 14, 6.
pytt, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat.
 puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, obser-*
vation: ns. 46, 5; as. race 45,
 1; dp. 74, 8.
rād, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds.
 rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.
ræd, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds.
 rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. ræd
 86, 5.
ræddan, 1. *counsel, advise, decide*
 (R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg.
 rædde 149, 18; 3 pl. ræddon 75,
 15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.):
 inf. 70, 5; ger. rædenne 111, 25;
 3 sg. ræt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl.
 ræddon 140, 10; pp. geræd 74,
 8; pl. gerædde 140, 14.
ræd-bora, m., *councillor*: as.-boran
 112, 8.
ræding, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36,
 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.
rælost, see **hraðe**.
ræfnan (< *ar-efnan) (W. I.),
perform, undergo: inf. 187, 14.
rand, m., *border, shield*: ap. ran-
 das 149, 20.
rāp, m., *rope*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.
ræran (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29.
 [rīsan.]
rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc.
 rārigende 79, 16.
ræsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc.
 ræsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. ræsde
 14, 17.
rape, see **hraðe**.

rēad, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77,
 23; as. rēad 77, 31.
Rēadungas, pl. m., *Reading*: dp.
 16, 1; 16, 5.
rēaf, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.
rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care*
 (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccað 51, 16;
 rōhton 157, 24.
rēccan (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate,*
tell, interpret: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18;
 rēccan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5;
 pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg.
 rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton
 10, 18.
rēccere, m., *ruler, teacher*: ns.
 35, 4; 35, 6.
rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, care-*
less: np. -lēase 28, 1.
regollic, adj., *according to rules,*
regular: dp. regollecum 11, 23.
regollice, adv., *according to rules*:
 87, 22.
reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96,
 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.
rēn (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165,
 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.
rēnian (W. II.), *prepare*: ger.
 rēnigenne 69, 9.
rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of*
rain: np. -scūras 78, 23.
rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2),
reek, smoke: ptc. as. rēocendne
 145, 11.
reord, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde
 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.
reordian (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl.
 reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg.
 reordade 184, 7.
rēst, f., *rest*: ds. rēste 9, 13; 12,
 11.
rēstan (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl.
 rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- riclice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- ricslan** (rixian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- rīdan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *rider*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 92, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-fremmende** (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lyfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wise 55, 3.
- rihtwisnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīimde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rīp** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīypes 173, 19.
- rixian**, see **ricslan**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-hengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -henge 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ānre rōde tācn 138, 23; bysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*:

ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 83, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
Rōme, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
rōmm, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
rōse, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
rotian (W. II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
rōtlice, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
rycene, see *ricene*.
rȳmet, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.

S.

sǣ, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sǣs 34, 20; 115, 20; sǣwe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sǣ 77, 24; ds. sǣ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sǣ 21, 27; 40, 18.
sācerd, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]
sacu, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 167, 3; ds. saccē 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]
sǣd, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sǣda 3, 21.
sǣd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
sǣdere, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
Sǣfern, f., *the Serern*: gs. Sǣferne 21, 2; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24; Sǣfern 20, 29; 23, 2.

sǣgan (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sǣged 170, 3. [sīgan.]
sǣgol, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sǣglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
sǣgrund, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
sǣl, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sǣle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. gesǣlig.]
sǣlan (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]
sǣlida, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.
salowig-pād (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat (of a raven)*: as. -pādan 148, 5.
sǣlþ, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sǣlða 145, 13.
sam, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
same, adv., *similarly*: swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
samod, see *sōmod*.
sǣ-mōnn, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
sām-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]
sanct, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]
sand, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service (of food), course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sendan.]
sār, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. säre 131, 27.
sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. säre 131, 3.
sārīg, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sā-rīma**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -rīman 24, 11.
- sā-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārnis 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wrace 178, 12.
- sā-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātanās** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwō 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- safan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scanca 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., (broken), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nysse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēað), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 170, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- scucca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. sceoccan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **scleppend**.
- sceþðan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceðeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- sceppan** (scippan, scyppan, sceppan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- sceppend** (scippend, scyppend, sceppend), m., *creator*: ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. sceppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scinon scinen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scýneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scīp** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scīpen** (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scīpene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scīp-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scīp-herē**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **scleppend**.
- scīp-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 30, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Scīringes-hēal**, m., *Scīringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scōfettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scōfett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

sculan (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. sceyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.

scūr, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.

scyld (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.

scyld, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]

scyld-burh, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.

scyldig, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.

scyld-wyrcende (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.

scyll (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.

scyndan (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.

scýne (sciene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]

scyppend, see *scleppend*.

scyttel (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]

Scyttisc, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttysc 100, 4.

sē, sēo, þæt (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the* (*he, she, it*): Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðy (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22.

— All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þy sweotol, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þy . . . þy 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lās, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þy, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be, for, lās, mid, tō**.

sealm, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]

sealm-scop, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

sealt, adj., *salt*: as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolice, adv., *artistically*: 175, 15.

searu (searo), n., *art, trick, snare*: ap. (or as.) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony*: dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W. I.), *seek, strive after*: inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.

sæg, m., *man, warrior*: ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. sægga 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. sægga 159, 1.

sæggan (sæggean) (W. III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss*: inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; sæggan 68, 4; sæggean 70, 5; 1 sg. sægge 46, 20; 130, 30; 2 sg. sægst 45, 10; 3 sg. sægð (impers.) 113, 1; segeð 150, 24; 3 pl. sæggað 6, 16; 77, 30; imp. 2 sg. saga 116, 23; sege 139, 10; 150, 29; pret. 1 sg. sægde 68, 13; sæde 20, 16; 3 sg. sægde 10, 10; 10, 12; sæde 2, 4; 7, 9; 38, 1; 3 pl. sægdon 10, 18; sædon 5, 10; 39, 15.

sefa, m., *mind, mood, spirit*: as. sefan 162, 4.

sēfte, adj., *soft, pleasant*: as. sēftne 53, 21. — Comp., as. sēft-ran 55, 5.

segel, m. n., *sail*: ds. segle 42, 5.

segn (segn), m. n., *sign, ensign*,

mark, token: ns. 175, 6. [Lat. signum.]

seglian (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.

segnian (sēnian) (W. II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself*: ptc. segniente 13, 12.

seldan (seldon), adv., *seldom*: seldon 100, 14.

seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare*: gs. -cūðan 6, 14.

sele, m., *hall*: as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]

sele-drēam, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity*: np. -drēamas 163, 9.

sele-sæg, m., *hero of the hall, retainer*: ap. -sægga 161, 11.

self (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame*: ns. selfa 32, 4; self 33, 6; 61, 3; silf 108, 24; gs. seolfes 13, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 30; selfre 31, 11; seolfum 62, 4; sylfum 10, 17; as. seolfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; seolfan 11, 6.

selflice, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*): as. 31, 6.

self-willes (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily*: sylf- 3, 14; 95, 24; 105, 24.

sēlla, comp. adj., *better*: ns. selle 179, 18; ds. selran 67, 7. — Supl., ns. sēlest 62, 5; np. sēlestan 50, 15; 51, 13; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.

sellan (syllan) (W. I.), *sell, give, yield*: inf. 37, 7; syllan 64, 25; 150, 17; 150, 25; ptc. syllende 138, 2; 3 sg. selēð 55, 16; silð 110, 2; sylð 110, 5; imp. 2 sg.

- sele** 114, 6; **syle** 105, 15; 2 pl. **sellað** 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. **selle** 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. **sealde** 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. **sealdon** 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. **sealde** 65, 15; pp. **geseald** 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
sellic (< **seld-līc**), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
sēllīc, adj., *better, superior*: as. **sēllīcan** 176, 17.
seȝncan, should be **seȝncan**; see Note 144, 16.
seȝndan (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. **seȝnt** 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. **seȝnd** 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. **seȝndon** 150, 8; pp. **seȝended** 117, 7; **seȝnd** 126, 27.
senep, m. n., *mustard*: gs. **senepes** 3, 20. [Lat. **sināpi**; Ger. **Senf**.]
sēo, see **sē**.
sēoc (**sīoc**), adj., *sick*: ns. **sīoca** 46, 14; as. **sīocene** 47, 6.
seofon (**syfen**), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; **syfan** 39, 24; 42, 4; np. **seofone** 147, 7.
seofon-feald, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -**fealde** 93, 1.
seofofōa, num., *seventh*: as. **seof-oðe** 87, 21.
seolfor, n., *silver*: ds. **seolfre** 103, 4; as. **seolfor** 111, 1.
seolh (**siolh**), m., *seal*: gs. **sēoles** (S. 242) 40, 11; **stoles** 40, 15.
seomian (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. **seomað** 165, 19.
sēon, seah **sāwon** (**sāgon**) **sewen** (**sawen**) (5), *see, look*: ger. **sēonne** 71, 21.
seonað, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. **synodus**.]
set, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
setl, n., *seat, throne*: gs. **setles** 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. **setle** 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. **setl** 32, 7; 88, 15.
seȝttan (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. **seȝttest** 84, 23; 3 sg. **seȝte** 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. **seȝton** 82, 2. [sittan.]
sī, **sīe**, **sīg**, see **bēon**.
sibb, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; **sib** 114, 22; gs. **sibbe** 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. **sibbe** 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. **sibba** 72, 16. [Ger. **Sippe**.]
sib-ge-dryht, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
siblic, adj., *peaceable*: ap. **siblecan** 69, 20.
sibling, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
sīcctung, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
Sicilia-land, n., *Sicily*: ds. -**lande** 87, 21.
sicol, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
sīd, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. **sīdne** 168, 22; **sīde** 170, 17; **sīdan** 182, 13. [cf. Mod. **side**.]
sīde, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
sīde, f., *side*: ds. **sīdan** 36, 4.
sīdo, see **sīodu**.
sīd-veg, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
sīendon, see **bēon**.
sīgan, sāg (**sāh**) **sīgon** **sīgen** (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. **sīgað** 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. **sāh** 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']
sīge, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
Sīgen, f., *the Seine*: ds. **Sigene** 23, 14.
sīge-wong, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

siglan (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.

sigor, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.

sigor-fæst, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.

sigor-lēan, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.

Sillende, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 24; 41, 30.

simle, see **symble**.

sin, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.

sin, sind, sindon, see **bēon**.

sinc, n., *treasure*: gs. *sinces* 161, 2; as. *sinc* 151, 7.

sin-caldu, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [*symble*; cf. Ger. *Sin-grün*.]

sinc-gyfa, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.

sinc-þegu, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. *-þege* 161, 11. [*þicgan*.]

sin-drēam, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.

sin-gāl, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. *-gālan* 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.

sin-gāllice, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.

singan, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. *singende* 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. *sing* 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.

sīoc, see **sēoc**.

siodu (*siodo, sido*), m., *custom, morals*: ns. *sido* 53, 14; as. (or ap.) *siodo* 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]

sioalh, see **seolh**.

sittan, sæt sæton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf.

21, 29; ptc. *sittende* 116, 3; 3 sg. *sit* 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. *sittað* 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. *sitte* 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.

sīð, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: *sīð and ær* 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]

sīð, m., 1. *journey, going, motion*: gs. *sīðes* 172, 11; ds. *sīðe* 172, 23; as. *sīð* 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. *sīðe* 142, 15. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; *ōðre sīðe* . . . *ōðre sīðe, on one occasion* . . . *on another*, 18, 28. [*seðdan*.]

sīðe-mest, suppl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. *-mesða* (dial.) 34, 23.

sīð-fæt, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.

sīðian (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. *sīðie* 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. *sīðode* 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. *-edon* 98, 6.

sīððan (*syððan, seoððan*; < *sīð-ðon*), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; *syððan* 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; *seoððan* 70, 22.

slæp, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. *slæpe* 10, 6; 75, 30; on *slæpe* 99, 10; 104, 11.

slæpan (*slāpan*), *slēp slēpon slāpen* (R.), *sleep*: ptc. *slāpende* 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; *slāpende* 4, 4; 3 sg. *slæpð* 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. *slāpe* 3, 12.

slēan, *slōh* (*slōg*) *slogon slagen* (*slāgen, slēgen*) (6), 1. *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. *sleah* 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. *slōge* 153, 4; pp. *geslāgen* 16, 7; *ge-slēgen* 21, 12; sg. •*geslagena* (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16.—2. *construct*: pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- sleġe**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death*: ns. 91, 25; 130, 11; 133, 14; ds. *sleġe* 98, 14; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliet), m., *slaughter, destruction*: ds. *slihte* 91, 14. [slēan.]
- sliġan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- sliþen** (sliþe), adj., *perilous, grim*: ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow*: ns. 40, 17.—Comp., ns. *smælre* 40, 22.—Supl., ns. *smalost* 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *smēaþ* 35, 8; 50, 19; 60, 17; 3 pl. *smēagaþ* 37, 10; opt. 3 sg. *smēage* 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. *smēade* 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection*: ns. 35, 26; 52, 5; 76, 10; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smiþ**, m., *smith*: gp. *smiþa* 175, 22.
- smiþþe**, f., *smithy*: ds. *smiþþan* 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable*: as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable*: ns. 106, 12; ds. *smyltre* 13, 7; is. *smylte* 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm*: ns. 4, 8; 72, 15; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint*: inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow*: ns. 165, 14; 173, 21; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold*: ns. 169, 13; *snel* 170, 24; 176, 5; np. *snelle* 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīþan**, snāþ snidon sniden (1), *cut*: inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow*: opt. 3 sg. *snīwe* 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise*: ns. *snottor* 163, 27; np. *snottre* 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly*: 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snytttru), f., *discernment, wisdom*: as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snytttru-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might*: ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly*: 151, 7.—Comp., *sōftor* 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber*: ds. *solore* 30, 13; *solere* 172, 7. [Lat. sōlār-ium; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnan** (W. II.), 1. *collect, gather together* (trans.): 3 sg. *sōmnaþ* 171, 24; 174, 15; 181, 12.—2. *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) *sōmnaþ* 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sēmninga), *suddenly, forthwith*: 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together*: *sōmod ætgædere* 161, 16; *samod* 42, 19; 77, 3; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound*: gs. *sōnes* 6, 1; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon*: 1, 9; 7, 16; 9, 22; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem*: gs. *sōnges* 10, 8; is. *sōnge* 176, 25; np. *sōng* 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry*: as. 8, 16; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow*: ns. 161, 7; *sorh* 141, 25; ds. *sorge* 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful*: Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnīs**, f., *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 14; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spæc**, see **sprecan**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spætan** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bōdan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spellēs 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**; f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecan** (specan), *spræc spræcon* sprecen (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprengan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprengde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprong sprungon sprungon (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stede-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-here**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -hergum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

- stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.
- stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.
- stān-clif**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.
- standan**, see **stōndan**.
- stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]
- stān-hleoþ** (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.
- stān-scyllg**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scylligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]
- stæp-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.
- stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stāres 11, 2; as. stār 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]
- stæð**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]
- staðellan** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 60, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation']
- stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.
- stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.
- stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.
- stēde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.
- stēde-fæst** (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.
- stefn** (stemn), f., **1.** *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — **2.** m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]
- stefn** (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.
- stemn**, see **stefn**.
- stemnettān** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.
- stenc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stenc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.
- steng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stengas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]
- stēor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.
- stēor-rēþra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.
- steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]
- stēppan** (stæppan), *stōp stōpon* stāpen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.
- stician** (W. II.), **1.** *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — **2.** *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.
- stigan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]
- stihltan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]
- stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.
- stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stincende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl. ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stong stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 160, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stōd-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stent 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- stræl**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengþu** (strengð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stronge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mære**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suelc**, see **swile**.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south coast*: ds. -stæðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. sumum 82, 3; sumum . . . sumum 53, 23; sumre 9, 9; as. sūmne 28, 11; is. sūme dæge, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. sūme 22, 21; 49, 27; sumu 49, 26; ap. sūme 21, 22; 39, 22; suma 28, 13; sumu 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. sum hund, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; syxa sum, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (sumer), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) sumeres 166, 16; ds. sumera 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [līðan.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*; ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sundor-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -plegan 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; sunna (?), m. 129, 6; gs. sunnan 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. suna 74, 22; 79, 14; as. sunu 79, 17; 147, 19; suna 69, 24; ap. suna 20, 4.
- sūpan**, sēap supon sopen (2), *sup, drink*: ger. sūpenne 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. sūslo 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be sūpan, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; wið sūpan (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rīma**, m., *south coast*: ds. rīman 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. -seaxna 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.
- suwian**, see **swigian**.
- swā** (swǣ), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; suā 32, 8; swǣ 26, 16; 29, 4; swā forð, *so forth*, 81, 27; swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8; swā ðeah, *however*, 90, 13; ēac swā, *also*, 20, 9; swā swā, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; swǣ swǣ 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; swā . . . swā, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; swǣ . . . swǣ swǣ, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; swǣ swā, *so that*, 22, 5; swā . . . swā (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; swā oft swā, *when-ever*, 18, 14; swā hwær swā, *wherever*, 101, 16; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; swā hwā swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; bī swā hwaþerre efes swā, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

swālice, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
swan, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
swār (swār), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swāes, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swāesne 161, 27.
swāesendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *scarf, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
swefn (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
swēg, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
swēgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swęgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-cōndel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
swelc, **swelce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
swelgan, *swealg swulgon swolgen* (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, *swealt swulton swolten* (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swęncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest,*

afflict, torment: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęncete 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
swęng, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swīra, swýra), m., *neck*: ds. swīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swýran 122, 30.
sweord (sward, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; sword 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
sweotol (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotole, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolice (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86; 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
swēte, adj., *sweet*: as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
swic-dōm, m., *deception*: ds. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiað 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swilc** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such* as, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., 1. (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — 2. (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swqmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swīn** (swyn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swyna 40, 6.
- swincan**, swqnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincð 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swqng swungon swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinsian** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swið** (swyð), adj., *strong, active, severe*: Comp., ns. swiðre hand 101, 3; swyðre 101, 2; ds. swyðran 137, 21; as. swiðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swiðe** (swyðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swyðe 39, 29; for swiðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swiþor 23, 16; suiðor 34, 10; swyþor 71, 7; suiðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swiðost 57, 14; 61, 14; especially, 39, 19; almost, 43, 28; ealles swiþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swiþust 24, 1.
- swiðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swongor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweotolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwaþe 177, 28.
- swylt-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swyn**, see **swīn**.
- swyra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; **as.** 100, 27.
[seolfor.]
syll, f., *sill, base, support*: **ds.** *syll* 32, 17.
symbol, n., *feast, banquet*: **ns.** 179, 7; **ds.** *symble* 9, 8; **gp.** *symbla* 163, 9.
symble (*symle, simle*), **adv.**, *ever, always*: *symle* 48, 9; *simle* 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæl.]
symle, see **symble**.
syn-bend, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: **ap.** -bendas 135, 4.
syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin*: **ap.** -byrþenna 69, 11.
synd, see **béon**:
synderlice, **adv.**, *specially*: 74, 4.
[sundur.]
syndrig, **adj.**, *separate, private*: **dp.** 88, 10; 101, 15.
syndriglice, **adv.**, *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.
syn-full, **adj.**, *sinful*: **gs.** -fullan 92, 6.
synlic, **adj.**, *sinful*: **ap.** -licu 68, 10.
synn, f., *sin*: **ns.** 110, 5; **np.** *synna* 2, 9; 34, 14; **gp.** *synna* 11, 20; 78, 23; **dp.** 33, 3; **ap.** 79, 11.
synnig, **adj.**, *sinful*: **ns.** 183, 9.
syrrwan (*sierwan*) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: **pp.** *gesyrwed* 154, 15. [searu.]
Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), **pl. m.**, *Syrians*: **gp.** -wara 170, 27.
syððan, see **siððan**.
syx (*siex, six, sex*), **num.**, *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; *six* 74, 11; 97, 10; *sex* 24, 9; **gp.** *syxa* 39, 27.
syxtig, **num.**, *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.
syxtig-feald, **adj.**, *sixtyfold*: **as.** -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tācan (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 **sg.** *tācð* 111, 22; **opt.** 3 **pl.** *tācean* 68, 26; **pret.** 2 **sg.** *tāhtest* 80, 28; 3 **sg.** *tāhte* 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 **pl.** -on 95, 9; 112, 2.
tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: **ns.** 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; **as.** *tācen* 62, 9; **is.** *tācne* 180, 25; **np.** *tācno* 68, 13; *tācna* 85, 15; **dp.** 95, 18.
tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: **inf.** 36, 7.
tægel, m., *tail*: **ns.** 111, 11; 111, 14.
tālan (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: **inf.** 57, 12; **pret.** 2 **sg.** *tāldesð* (dial.) 30, 2; **pp.** *pl. getāld* 31, 12.
tam, **adj.**, *tame*: **np.** *tamu* 5, 8, **gp.** *tamra* 40, 1.
tān, m. (*tā, f.*), *twig*: **dp.** 180, 5. [cf. *mistel-tān* 'mistletoe.']
tapur (*tapor*), m., *taper*: **ns.** 169, 4.
tāsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce*: **pret.** 3 **sg.** *tāsde* 158, 3. [Mod *tease*.]
teala, see **teola**.
tēar, m., *tear*: **dp.** 92, 26; **ap.** *tēaras* 79, 28; 131, 1.
tēar-gēotende (ptc.), **adj.**, *tear-shedding, tearful*: **ds.** -gēotendre 137, 17.
telga, m., *branch*: **np.** *telgan* 167, 25; **dp.** 171, 19.
Tēmes, f., *the Thames*: **ds.** *Tēmese* 20, 22; 27, 1; **as.** 19, 2.
tempel, n., *temple*: **ds.** *templ* 82, 17; **as.** *templ* 64, 26. [Lat. *Templum*.]
teohhian (*tioghian*) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tiohiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teofhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *ge-tiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [*teoh*; Ger. *Zeche*.]
- teola** (*teala, tela*), *adv., properly, well*: 65, 22; *teala* 13, 2. [*till*.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tillan, tillung**.
- tēon** (*tīon*), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tiehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (*tēogan*; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, *adj., grievously*: 179, 8. [*tēon*, 'accuse'; Mod. *teen*.]
- Ter-finna**, *gp. the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, *n., offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. *Ungeziefer*.]
- tīd**, *f., tide time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tīgan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tīhtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- tīl**, *adj., good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. *Ziel*.]
- tīllan** (*teolian*) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tīlað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tīllað* 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tīlgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tīllige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. *till*.]
- tīlung** (*teolung*), *f., tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, *m., time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- tīmbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *tīmbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tīn-treg**, *n., torment*: np. *tīntrega* 124, 16; dp. *tīntregum* 62, 20; ap. -*trega* 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -*trego* 114, 5; -*tregu* 121, 8.
- tīn-treglic**, *adj., full of torment*: gs. -*lican* 11, 16.
- tīohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, *m., fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. *Zier*.]
- tīr-ēadig**, *adj., glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, *adj., famous, glorious*: as. -*fæste* 167, 18; as. -*fæst* 185, 2.
- tīr-meahlig**, *adj., of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðlan** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, *prep. 1.* (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — *prep. adv.*, 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðēm*, *adv., to such an extent or degree*, so, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time), 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29**; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — **2.** (w. gen.) 143, 25; *tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm)*, 70, 13; 70, 18; (*hwon*) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō**, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan** (W. I.), *add.*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan** (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan** (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-breccan** (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -broccan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan**, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan** (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan** (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan** (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis**, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme**, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl**, n., *separation, difference*: **tō-dælan** (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes**, prep. (w. dat.), *along-side*: 40, 31; 41, 1.
- tō-faran** (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere**, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðēodan** (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þēodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopā**, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan**, see **tō-lȳsan**.
- tō-lēsnes**, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-llegan** (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan** (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes**, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-niman** (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht**, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.
- torn**, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō scēad**, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō slūpan** (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō smēagean** (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan** (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran** (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

tō-twæðman (W. I.), *separate* : pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]

tōð, m., *tooth* : np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8 ; dp. tōþum 39, 21 ; ap. tēð 39, 21.

tō-weard, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future* : gs. -weardan 11, 15 ; 51, 23 ; as. 75, 12 ; -wearde 91, 8 ; gp. -weardra 108, 12.

tō-weard, prep. (w. dat.), *toward* : 43, 20.

tō-wearde, adv., *in advance, beforehand* : 108, 14.

tō-wegan (5), *disperse* : pp. -wegen 171, 15.

tō-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *overthrow, destroy* : inf. 35, 11 ; 65, 9 ; -wurpan 82, 10 ; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2 ; 3 pl. 83, 31 ; pp. 55, 16.

tō-wurpan, see **tō-weorpan**.

traht-bōc, f., *treatise* : ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian ; Ger. trachten.]

trēo (trēow), n., *tree, wood* : gs. trēowes 137, 9 ; ds. trēowe 36, 2 ; 105, 19 ; 171, 6 ; trēo 66, 9 ; as. trēow 137, 10 ; trȳw 136, 24.

trēow, f., *faith, pledge, agreement* : as. trēowe 164, 1 ; ap. trēowa 18, 14.

trēowen, adj., *of a tree, wooden* : ds. trēowenre 141, 13 ; as. trēowene 132, 15.

Trūsō, *an ancient city on the Drausensea* : ns. 42, 18 ; as. 42, 4.

trūwa, m., *confidence* : as. trūwan 92, 4.

trymm (tremm), n., *short distance, step* : as. trym 157, 11.

trymnan (W. I. ; trymian, S. 400,

n. 2), *confirm, exhort* : inf. trymian 149, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8 ; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]

tū, see **twēgen**.

tūclan (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish* : inf. 46, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.

tūdor (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue* : gs. tūddres 72, 16 ; as. tūdor 52, 14.

tūn, m., (*enclosure, town, village, homestead* : ds. tūne 45, 14 ; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]

tunece, f., *tunic, coat* : as. tunecan 83, 19 ; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]

tunge, f., *tongue* : ns. 13, 9 ; 32, 11 ; as. tungan 9, 1.

tūn-ge-rēfa, m., *town-reeve, bailiff ; steward of a manor* : ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.

tungol, n. (m.), *luminary, star* : ns. 146, 14 ; np. 168, 15 ; tungla 135, 21 ; gp. tungla 78, 22 ; 168, 12 ; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15 ; 177, 8

turf, f., *turf* : ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167

tūwa (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa ; S. 331), adv., *twice* : 134, 21 ; tūwwa 18, 28.

twā, see **twēgen**.

twēgen (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two* : nom. 48, 17 ; 151, 28 ; acc. 20, 4 ; 21, 22 ; 36, 2 ; 83, 5 ; 112, 5 ; 143, 7. — Neut. **tū** (twā) : nom. twā 48, 17 ; acc. tū 22, 28 ; 25, 4 ; 187, 23 ; twā 112, 4 ; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25 ; — adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4. — Fem. **twā** : acc. 21, 4 ; 22, 28 ; 107, 19 ; 112, 5 ; — gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22 ; 156, 2 ; dat. twām 16, 12 ; twām 18, 17 ; 39, 27 ; 40, 27 ; 79, 30 ; 98, 9.

twelf, num., *twelve* : 18, 10 ; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. *twēlfe* (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. *twēlfum* 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.
twēonlan (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. *twēonað* 83, 16; *twȳnað* 132, 8.
twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. *twȳnunge* 83, 18.
twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.
tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. *tȳddernysse* 124, 20. [tūdor.]
tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. *tȳdreð* 52, 14. [tūdor.]
tyht (tiht), m., 1. *training, instruction*. — 2. *motion, progress*: ds. *tyhte* 183, 11. [tēon.]
tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. *tihte* 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]
tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. *tihtingum* 93, 18.
tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. *tȳmde* 108, 2. [tēam.]
tȳn (tīen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ð (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — *þā þā, then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; *þā hē þā . . . þā, when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]
þā, see *sē*.
þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. *þafað* 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. *þafige* 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. *þafode* 10, 28.

þām (þām), see *sē*.

þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. *ðonc* 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. *Godes þonces, through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; *mīnes ðonces, by my favor*, 32, 15; as. *þanc* 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. *ðancas* 73, 1; 125, 13.

þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. *þancige* 84, 17; 1 pl. *þanciað* 84, 33; pret. 3 'sg. *þancode* 90, 26; 96, 9.

þanon, see *ðonan*.

þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; *þār* 1, 8; 2, 12; — *þær þær, there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — *tō þær, to where*, 102, 29; *ðær inne* 15, 23; *ðær on* 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; *ðær tō* 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan* 88, 11; 136, 6; *ðær ūtan* 19, 7; *ðær wið* 31, 24; 54, 1.

þære, þæra (þāra), see *sē*.

þās, see *ðēs*.

þæs, see *sē*.

þæstlice (cf. *þyslic*), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < *þæt þe*), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; *þætte* 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — *swā þæt, so that*, 1, 2.

þe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; *sē þe, he that, that*, 2, 2; *þām þe* 2, 5 (see *sē*); for *ðām þe*, etc. (see *for*); *oð þe* (see *oð*), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; *or, þe . . . þe, whether . . . or*, 45, 14; *hwæðer . . . þe* 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **þū** and **sē**.

þēah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless* : 5, 8 ; 15, 26 ; 21, 22 ; 31, 8 ; 32, 14 ; 40, 18 ; 48, 2 ; ðēah ðe 31, 7 ; 31, 26 ; 92, 16 ; ðēh 18, 13 ; 23, 26 ; 25, 1 ; 116, 15.

þearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit* : ns. 12, 15 ; 35, 20 ; 37, 13 ; 46, 11 ; 61, 13 ; 156, 28 ; ds. þearfe 90, 32 ; 155, 26 ; 156, 27 ; as. þearfe 46, 9 ; 105, 3 ; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

þearfa, m., *poor man* : ns. 88, 6 ; np. Þearfan 75, 25 ; 100, 25 ; dp. 76, 10 ; 88, 1 ; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want* : dp. 68, 23.

þearle, adv., *severely* : 99, 7 ; 146, 23 ; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel* : as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior* : ns. 12, 3 ; 43, 2 ; 160, 12 ; dp. 33, 24 ; 87, 3 ; 110, 26 ; ap. ðēawas 27, 11 ; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover* : 3 sg. þeceð 172, 19 ; 177, 24 ; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. þeahhte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch ; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant,thane, officer, retainer, warrior* : ns. þegn 12, 8 ; 15, 10 ; 21, 10 ; 144, 17 ; as. þegen 154, 7 ; þegn 12, 5 ; np. þegnas 15, 1 ; 20, 26 ; þegenas 155, 30 ; þēnas 133, 2 ; gp. þegna 100, 24 ; þēna 23, 18 ; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

þegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'þegen,' faithfully* : 158, 27.

þegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.) : inf. 12, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service) ; *supply another with anything* : inf. ðēnian 32, 10 ; 95, 1.

þēh, see **þēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

þencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend* : 1 sg. ðence 159, 22 ; 2 sg. ðencest 144, 1 ; 3 sg. ðencð 49, 11 ; 53, 17 ; ðenceð 7, 23 ; 157, 22 ; 159, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2 ; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as* : 168, 8 ; 171, 12.

þēnian, see **þegnian**.

þēnig-mōnn, *serving-man* : ap. -mēn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office* : ds. þēnunga 30, 19 ; 36, 28 ; as. þēnunge 117, 7 ; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7 ; dp. 74, 22 ; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10 ; *service of a meal*, 100, 23 ; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þiōd), f., *people, nation* : gs. ðēode 66, 5 ; 86, 1 ; ds. ðēode 152, 7 ; ðiōde 5, 1 ; as. ðēode 68, 2 ; np. ðēoda 176, 29 ; ðiōda 28, 11 ; gp. ðēoda 87, 8 ; 154, 29 ; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king* : ns. 153, 7 ; ds. ðēodne 158, 27 ; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country* : as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline* : as. -scipe 68, 26 ; dp. 11, 23.

þēof, m., *thief* : ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

þēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ðeonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðeah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðeos**, see **ðēs**.
- ðeoster-full**, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðeostro** (*ðīostro*, *ðystro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðīostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðīostro* 7, 17; *ðystro* 135, 3; gp. *ðōstra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þiostrum* 52, 24; *ðystrum* 129, 19.
- ðeow** (*ðīow*), m., *servant*: ds. *þeowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðēowa* 11, 1; *ðīowa* 27, 16. [cf. *þegen*.]
- ðeowa**, m., *servant*: ns. 126, 28; np. *ðēowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ðeow-dōm**, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðeow(ī)an** (W. II., I.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðēowigēnde* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þeowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þēowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þeodde* 63, 25; 3 sg. *þeode* 13, 7.
- ðēs** (*ðēs*, *dis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þīos* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; *ðeosse* 8, 1; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *æ̅r* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; oð *ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes**, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þigan** (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat*: ger. *licenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgan* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider** (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19. [41. 26.]
- þider-weard**, adv., *thither-ward*: **þider-weardes**, adv., *thitherwards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin**, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þīn* 117, 16; ds. *þīne* 12, 15; ds. *þīnum* 123, 14; as. *þīne* 114, 19; gp. *þīnra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þīne* 114, 16.
- þinen**, f., *handmaid*: ap. *þīnena* 107, 19. [þegen.]
- þing**, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ðinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *ðineg* 105, 14; np. *ðing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum* *ðingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere**, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þinglan** (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þingode* 46, 12.
- þingung**, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- þiod**, see **þeod**.
- þīostro**, see **ðeostro**.
- þīow**, see **ðeow**.
- þīowot-dōm** (*ðeowot*-), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- þis**, see **ðēs**.
- þollan** (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- þolade** 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- þon**, see *sē*.
- þonin** (ðnon, ðanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ðnon 96, 23; ðanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- þonan-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- þone**, see *sē*.
- þonne** (þenne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þenne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then-when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne . . . þonne 37, 4; þonne . . . þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- þorn**, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- þoterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- þrāg** (þrāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- þrēagean** (ðrēagan, ðrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. ðrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ðrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- þrēat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- þrī** (þrīc, þrīf, ðrēow, ðrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrī 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; ðrī 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- þridda**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þriddle 60, 3; gs. þriddan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þriddle 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- þringan**, þrong þrungon þrunge (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrinnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrīnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist** (þrīste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. ðrīste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- þrītēne** (ðrēo-, -tīne), num., *thirteen*: ðrēottīne 97, 9.
- þrītīg** (þrītīg), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrītīg 102, 14; gs. þrītiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. ðrītīg-ra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þrītīg-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- þrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- þrotu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.
- þrōwian** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ðrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwig-ende 136, 29; 3 sg. ðrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwodest 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- þrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þrycean** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlīce**, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

þrym-sittende (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 25.

þrýð (**þrýðo**), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrýðe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.

þū, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. *ðin* 117, 6; ds. *ðē* 4, 5; 12, 15; as. *ðec* 63, 1; *ðē* 114, 15. — Dual, nom. *git* (*gyt*); *gyt būtū* 137, 2; gen. *incer*; dat. *inc*; acc. *incit* (*inc*); *incit* 143, 20. — Plural, nom. *gē* 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. *ēower* 80, 3; dat. *ēow* 2, 4; 3, 8; *īow* 28, 12; acc. *ēowic* (*ēow*); *ēow* 61, 4; *īow* 37, 16.

þunor, m., *thunder*: gs. *þunres* 133, 11; 133, 14.

þurfan (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. *þearft* 130, 30; 3 sg. *þearf* 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. *þurfe wē* 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. *þurfe* 131, 1; 3 pl. *þyrfen* 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. *ðorfte* 147, 16; 3 pl. *ðorfton* 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. *dürfen*.]

ðurh, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, 1. (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — 2. (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; *ðurh þæt þe* 136, 26.

þurh-flēon (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

þurh-scēotan (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

þurh-slēan (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

þurh-tēon (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf. 78, 8.

þurh-wadan, -wōd -wōdon waden

(6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

ðurh-wunian (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

þurst, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.

ðurstig, adj., *thirsty*: ds. *ðurstigum* 87, 14.

þus, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.

þūsend (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp. *þūsenda* 16, 20; ap. *þūsende* 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 121, 4.

þwēan, *ðwōh ðwōgon ðwægen* S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. *ðwōh* 103, 19.

þwyrnis (*þweorhnis*), f., *pervercity*: ds. -nysse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]

þý (þī), see **sē**.

þýðan (W. I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. *þýðon* 72, 30. [ðēod.]

þýncan (W. I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. *þýnceð* 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. *þýncen* 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. *þūhte* 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þūhte* 63, 13; pp. *geðūht* 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. *mē þýnceð*, *methinks*, 28, 12; *þýnceð* 63, 26; *þýnceð* 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. *þýnce* 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. *þūhte* 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.

þýrstan (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. *þýrste* 34, 6. [þýrst.]

þýslīc (*þuslīc, þæslīc*) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. *þýslīco* 68, 13.

þýstro, see **ðēostro**.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18; 144, 21; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17; ds. -weardum 24, 14; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-sung, m., *morning song; matins* : ds. -sunge 101, 14; as. -sung 12, 29.

un-ā-berendlic, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.

un-ā-secgendlic, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-þroten (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -þrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]

un-ā-wen-dendlic, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]

uncer, see *ic*.

un-coþu, f., *disease* : as. uncoðe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.), 1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2; 3, 24. — 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gōnn -gunnon

-gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.

under-feng, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15; ger. -fōnne 30, 6; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18; 33, 22; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12; 3 pl. 81, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gietan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stōndan (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18; -standan 52, 27; 107, 17; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.

under-ðēodan, see **under-ðiedan**.

under-ðiedan (-ðyðan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat.) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20; pp. -ðīed 49, 27; 50, 1; -ðēod 132, 18; 136, 5; -ðēoded 11, 23; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1; 89, 7.

under-ðīodan, see **under-ðiedan**.

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.

un-ēaðelīce (-yðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelīce 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul* : ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near* : 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned* : ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave* : ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted* : ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless* : ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility* : ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready* : ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelic**, adj., *unnatural, terrible* : ap. -cyndelice 68, 1; -cyndelico 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless* : as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively* : 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly* : 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized* : 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient* : ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -læredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lærednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance* : ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaßfull**, adj., *unbelieving* : np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēaßfulnes**, f., *unbelief* : ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-lic**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.) : ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-llimplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful* : ap. -lico 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately* : 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdellice** (-rēdellice -rȳdelice), adv., *insecurely* : — Supl. -licost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sælig**, adj., *unhappy* : ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sælð**, f., *misfortune* : gp. -sælða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational* : ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlic**, adj., *invisible* : ns. 49, 4; np. -lica 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm* : np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient* : np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure* : dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit* : gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrdded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured* : ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment* : ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill* : dp. -hāl
- un-hēanlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly* : 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lærde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug* : a3. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
- un-mæte**, adj., *immeasurable* : ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak* : ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myltslendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdlig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-oferswiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwīsnysse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-sceaðlig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdlig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðeaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðeawas 54, 2; gp. -ðeawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðeawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscīpe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 89, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

un-weaxen (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.

un-wēmmē, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 106, 25.

un-wierðe (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 13.

un-windan, -wōnd -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.

un-wis, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.

un-wis-dōm, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.

un-wit-weorc, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.

un-wið-metenlice, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.

un-wlitigian (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.

un-wrecan (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 40, 22. [wrecan.]

un-writere, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.

ūp (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.

ūp-ā-hafenes, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.

ūp-ā-hebban (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.

ūp ā-ræred (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp- 35, 9.

ūp-ā-stignes, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.

ūp-ā-wēnd, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wēndum 101, 17.

ūp-gang, m., 1. *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — 2. *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.

ūp-lædend (ptc.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.

ūp-lic, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.

uppe, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.

uppon, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.

ūpp-stīgan (1), *rise, spring up*: ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.

ūp-stige, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.

ūre, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 10; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.

urnon, see **yrnan**.

ūs, see **ic**.

ūser, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.

ūslc, see **ic**.

ūt, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; *without*, 26, 9.

ūtan, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.

ūtan-bordes (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 20, 14.

ūte, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.

ūter-mere, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.

ūtera (ūterra, ytra, yttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. yttran 96, 20. — Supl., *utmost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.

ūte-weard, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.

ūt-gong, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see wuton.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -licum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7. **wadan**, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wædl (wæðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wædle 167, 4.

wædla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wæðlian (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wæðligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wæðlion 78, 7.

wæfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wæfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wæfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wæg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gifre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gifru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleah (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahita 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see wqmb.

wæn (wægn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wæn 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

wandrian (W. II.), *wander, vary, change* : ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.

wan-hāl (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill* : dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.

wan-hyðlig, adj., *heedless, rash* : ns. 102, 14.

wanian (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.) : 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.

wan-spēdig, adj., *destitute, poor* : ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.

wāpen, n., *weapon* : ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.

wāpen-ge-wrīxl, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons* : gs. -wrīxles 147, 28.

wār, f., *security, covenant, trust* : ap. wāra 69, 20.

wāre, **wāron**, see **bēon**.

wār-fæst, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful* : ns. 144, 10.

warian (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend* : 3 sg. warað 161, 9.

warnian (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed* : imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.

waroð (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore* : ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]

waru, f., *defence* : ds. ware 102, 13.

waru, f., *ware, article of merchandise* : dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.

wæs, see **bēon**.

wæstm, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit* : ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13; 94, 8; np. wæstmas 166, 13;

ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]

wæstm-bære, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful* : ns. 93, 19.

wæstnian (W. II.), *grow, increase* : inf. 68, 9.

wæt, n., *drink* : gs. wātes 79, 6.

wæter, n., *water* : ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wæter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wæter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.

wæter-fæsten, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water* : ds. -fæstene 18, 18.

wāð, f., *motion, going, flight* : dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.

waðum, m., *wave* : gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.

wē, see **ic**.

weald, m., *weald, forest* : ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.

wealdan, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.) : inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.

wealdend (waldend), m., *ruler, lord* : ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.

Wealh-ge-fēra (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs) : ns. 25, 11.

wealh-stōd, m., *interpreter, translator* : ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.

weall, m., *wall, rampart* : ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27; as. weall 99, 13; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallen (R.), *be agitated, well, boil*: ptc. weallende 181, 22; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation*: as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll*: ptc. wealwigende 104, 1; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m., *ward, guard, keeper*: ns. 10, 3; gs. weardes 143, 5; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy*: 3 sg. weardað 168, 4; 170, 22; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm*: 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe*: ns. 166, 30.
- wexan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R.; S. 392), *war, grow, increase*: ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14; weaxeð 173, 5; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wēbbian** (W. II.), *weave; contrive*: ger. wēbgenne 69, 9.
- wēccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.): inf. 144, 11; 3 sg. wēcceð 174, 1.
- węց**, m., *wedge*: ds. węցe 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage*: pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 13.
- weder-cundel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun*: ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way*: as. weg 1, 7; 2, 12; 68, 27; dp. 43, 30; ap. wegās 33, 27; 143, 14; — adverbial, *gs. his wegēs, his way*, 43, 24; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18; 161, 30; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12; 104, 23; ealne weg, *always*, see *eall*.
- wēg**, see *wig*.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar-ing*: ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey; viaticum*: is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well*: 8, 8; 10, 28; 28, 20; 34, 30; 46, 8; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches*: ns. 56, 21; 60, 14; 162, 21; gs. welan 55, 18; 167, 4; 170, 10; ds. 56, 12; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip*: ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich*: np. welige, 78, 7; dp. wel-egum 71, 1; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent*: ds. -willendum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposition*: ns. 115, 14; 119, 4; 121, 8; 124, 8; 126, 8; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think*: inf. 69, 10; ger. wēnanne 61, 1; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20; 45, 12; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7; 1 pl.

wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1; 65, 22.

wēndan (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. wēnt 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wēnde 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wēndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. wēnt 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 56, 22; 1 pl. wēnden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 6. [windan.]

wēnnan (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.

wēofod, see **wig-bed**.

Weonod-land (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland*: ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.

weorc, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 29; ap. weorç 31, 6; 68, 11.

weorold, see **woruld**.

weorpan (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.

weorþ (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.

weorðe (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.

weorðan (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass.

aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]

weorðian (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.

weorðlic, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.

weorðlice (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.

weorð-mynd (wurð-mync), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.

weorð-scipe, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.

wēpan, wēop wēopan — (R.), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.

wer, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 83, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]

wērian (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. wērede 14, 16; 3 pl. wēredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. wērede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]

wērig, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 140, 20; 160, 15; as. *wērigne* 162, 4; np. *wērige* 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. *werode* 150, 30; *is*, *werode* 14, 11; *werede* 17, 13; *weorode* 147, 11; gp. *weoruda* 181, 10; dp. *weorodum* 171, 18. [wer.]
- wesan**, see *bēon*.
- west**, adv., *west; west, westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. *wēstenne* 38, 9; 172, 4; *wēstene* (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. *wēsten* 170, 22.
- west-dæl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dælas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sæ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 8.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. -seaxna 14, 2; 23, 28; -seaxena 101, 20; dp. -scaxan 101, 26.
- wēðel**, see *wædl*.
- wic**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wicg**, n., *horse*: ds. *wicge* 157, 4.
- wic-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill*: ns. 23, 24,
- wiclan** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. *wīciað* 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. *wīcode* 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wicing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. *wīcinga* 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. *wīcingas* 159, 25.
- wic-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wide**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; *sīde* and *wide*, *far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wid-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wid-sæ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wif**, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. *wīfes* 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. *wīfe* 108, 1; as. *wīf* 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. *wīfa* 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. *wīf* 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wif-cýpp**, f., *(home or) company of a woman*: ds. -cýppe 14, 12.
- wif-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīflan** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. *gewifod* 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. *wīges* 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. *wīge* 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*. as. *wēg* 145, 11. [cf. Ger. *weihen*.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. *wīgan* 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. *wīgena* 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar*: as. *wēofod* 84, 14; ap. *wīgbed* 65, 7; 66, 2; *wīgbedo* 64, 27. [-bed < *bēod* 'table'.]

wigend, m., *warrior*. np. 159, 5.
[Ger. Weigand.]

wig-haga (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),
line of battle, phalanx: as. wī-
hagan 152, 19.

wig-heard, adj., *resolute in battle*:
as. -heardne 151, 23.

wig-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:
ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.

wig-smið, m. (*war-smith*), *war-
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person,
creature; whit, thing, anything*:
ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3;
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.
wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19;
wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nāenig wuht,
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.

wilde, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.
wildan 40, 4.

wildor, n., *wild beast or animal*:
dp., *reindeer*, 39, 39.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue*:
ns. 177, 1.

wil-glefa, m., *gracious giver, lord*:
ns. 181, 10.

willā, m., *will, determination, pur-
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 53, 15;
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing,
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt
57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl.
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret.
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.

wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan
63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-
willan).

will-sele, m., *delightful dwelling*:
ns. 172, 16.

will-wong, m., *plain of delight*:
ds. -wonge 168, 8.

wilnian (W. 11.), *desire, wish* (w.
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99,
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga
28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delight-
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness*: ds.
-nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire):
ds. -tūne 17, 13.

wil-wendlic, see **hwil-wendlic**.

wīn, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wine
74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne* (Dor-
setshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;
np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wond wundon wunden
(3), 1. *wind, twist, brandish*
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,
22; pp. 161, 9. — 2. *turn, go,
fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.

wine, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;
ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

wine-dryhten (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.

wine-lēas, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.

wine-mæg, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.

winnan, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.

win-sæl, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.

Wintan-ceaster (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecastre 23, 24; 25, 5.

winter, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.

winter-earig, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.

winter-ge-wæde, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.

winter-ge-weorp, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.

winter-scūr, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.

winter-tīd, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.

wiota, see **wita**.

wiotan, see **witan**.

Wir-hēal, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wirhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.

wis, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds.

wisan 56, 9; is. wise 163, 4; np. wise 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.

wis-dōm, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.

wise, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wisan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.

wislan (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wisode 153, 28.

Wisle, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.

Wisle-mūða, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.

wislic, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.

wis-mōnn, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.

wisnian (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]

wisslan (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.

wist, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesan.]

wist-fullian (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.

wit (wytt), see **ic**.

wita (wiota), m., *wise man, councillor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]

witan (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt** 98, 16; 1 pl. **witon** 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. **wite** 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. **witen** 59, 3; 2 pl. **wite** **gē** 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. **wiste** 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; **wisse** 38, 16; 3 pl. **wiston** 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. **wisse** 7, 8; 1 pl. **wissen** 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wite**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. **wiites** 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. **wīte** 45, 15; 46, 13; np. **wītu** 7, 3; 21, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wīte-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- wītega** (**wītiga**, **wytega**, **wītga**), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; **wytega** 129, 15; **wītga** 33, 28; as. **wītegan** 92, 5; **wītgan** 32, 13; np. **wītgan** 166, 9; dp. **wytegum** 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- wīteglan** (W. II.), *prophesy*: pret. 1 sg. **wītecode** 129, 20; 3 sg. **wītcode** 33, 12.
- Wit-land**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- witnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. **wītnað** 45, 3; 3 pl. **witniað** 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. **wītnode** 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]
- witnung**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: 1. (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — 2. (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — 3. (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition); 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — **wið ēastan**, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; **wið upp**, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; **wið ēastan** prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wiþerian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. **wiþerigende** 90, 16.
- wiþer-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wiþer-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (**wyðer-werdlice**), adv., *in a hostile manner*: **wyðerwerdlice** 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (**wyðer-wynna**), m., *adversary*: ns. **wyðerwynna** 131, 19; as. **wyðerwynnan** 132, 9.
- wið-hoglan** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within; within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten(5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; **wyðstandan** 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without; without*: 96, 24.

- wlanc**, see **wlōnc**.
wlēncu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlēncea 70, 25. [wlōnc.]
wlitan, w.āt wliton wliten (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.
wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]
wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.
wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.
wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigað 52, 13.
wlōnc (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlanca 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.
wōd, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]
Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.
wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse
wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.
wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.
wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.
wōhlice (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.
wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.
wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]
wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).
wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.
wqmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]
wqmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.
wōnes, see **wōhnes**.
wqng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wqnges 170, 10.
wqnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wqñ 163, 19; 168, 18.
wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]
word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.
wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.
worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.
woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weorld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlda world 73, 4.
woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.
woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.
woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sælig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 153, 14.
- woruld-ge sǣlð** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sǣla 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-ric** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-ric 69, 6.
- woruld-ric** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldricra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-ðing** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ðinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly wealth, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-cræft**, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 173, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 137, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.
- wrāð**, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrāra 160, 7.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraße 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wreca^N 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 153, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wrenc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrenca, *modulation*, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. writað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. write 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreaton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- writere**, m., *writer*: ds. writere 111, 18; ap. writeras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrixleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 89, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 186, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blēd** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cýning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*. 97, 9.
- wuldor-gäst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwelt, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wuni-gende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunað 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, m., (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. wurman 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see **weorpan**.
- wurð**, **wurðian**, see **weorð**, **weorðian**.
- wurð-mynt**, see **weorð-mynd**.
- wuton** (uton), opt. 1 pl. of *witan go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. willan 63, 8 (*baptismal font*); np. 167, 12.
- wylle-ge-spryng**, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (wielm, welm), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lond**, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, f., *joy, delight*: ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, wynn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wynne 181, 25; gp. wynna 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. wynsum 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., ns. -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sunlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sunnes**, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrceð 49, 3; wirceð 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrce 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrce 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.
- wyrd**, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [wyrðan.]
- wyrhta**, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.
- wyrm**, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, m., *figure of a dragon* (?); *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]
- wyrsa**, **wyrrest**, see **yfel**.
- wyrt**, f., *wort, root, plant, herb*: np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]
- wyrt-truma**, m., *root*: as. wyrtruman (S. 225, 3) 1, 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wýscte 33, 11.

Y.

yðel, see **íðel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrstan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 133, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflan (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see **ilca**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymbe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

ymb-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hýdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

ymb-sellan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-seſtan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seſeð 172, 7; pp. pl. -seſte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (-5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 4; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrnð, **yrnðo** (iernð, ernð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrnðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; ds. yrnðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earn.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.	yteren , adj., <i>of an otter</i> : as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]
yrre (ierre), n., <i>anger</i> : ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.	ÿtmæst , see ūtera .
yrre (ierre, eorre), adj., <i>angry</i> , <i>enraged</i> : ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.	ÿttra , see ūtera .
ys (is), see bēon .	ÿð , f., <i>wave</i> : np. ÿð: 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
ÿsen , see isen .	ÿðan (W. I.), <i>lay waste</i> (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ÿðde 163, 1.
ÿsle , f., <i>ashes</i> : np. ÿslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.	ÿð-faru , f., <i>wave-course, flood</i> : ds. -fare 166, 23.
ÿst , f., <i>storm</i> : ns. 4, 2.	ÿð-mære , m., <i>ocean of waves</i> : as. 168, 13.

FEB 25 1900

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



EC

3 9015 06664 1849

JUN 24 1947

UNIVERSITY OF MICH.
LIBRARY

